





# TEMPEST OF STELLAR WAR

BOOK 02

*Skeleton Wizard*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# Tempest of the Stellar War

(星战风暴)

by

**Skeleton Wizard**

(骷髅精灵)

# Synopsis

---

In a distant future, the empires of mankind span the galaxy, and glorious Earth has devolved into a peripheral backwater.

In Shanjing city in the Asian region, Wang Zheng's dreams of becoming a mech pilot are crushed when his college entrance exam genetic score turns out a pathetic twenty eight, barely above an animal.

To make things worse, people get the impression he attempted suicide after being rejected by the campus beauty.

Then the closest thing to a family he has, the old man in the book store across the road, goes missing, leaving him only a mysterious birthday present.

# Acknowledgement

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Robo, Lovelyxday @ [Radiant Translations](#)

Translation Edits by Ruze, Phi, Deyna, Uxorious, Warlock, Sir Jynx, Argos, Yesu, Roboarc @ [Radiant Translations](#)

Translation Edit by Xex & Dogboy90 @ [Wuxiaworld](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 101: Fixing the EQ Light Bulb

---

"This opportunity is pretty decent. For the sake of Little Fortune Star, you should interact with them more," Wang Zheng said. He did not mind the childish show-offs. Regardless, with his experience, it was difficult for him to have any sort of reaction to such trivial matters.

"Don't worry, leave it to me. I was just thinking of inviting investments!" Yan Xiaosu was now qualified to do so.

The ballroom was bustling with activity. Everyone was part of a group, chatting away. Although it had only been months since they last saw one another, many of them had undergone drastic changes.

Wang Zheng enjoyed watching from afar. He couldn't hear what they were talking about, but it felt like water from a stream flowing past. In the hundreds of billions of people who lived, it was the chanced coinciding of time and space that allowed them to meet. Fate of such was never easy to come by.

All of a sudden, Wang Zheng's soul was enlightened and brought into a whole new world full of clarity.

Student Wang was stumped. Attending a reunion actually helped to improve his unifying techniques! His progress had stagnated for sometime now, and this moment meant breaking through a bottleneck.

It was an extremely unique feeling. Training the Five Elements was an accumulation of knowledge and skills. In becoming one with the world, Wang Zheng could only do so on the facade. It was difficult for him to achieve what Bonehead had described - unifying his soul. In fact, Wang Zheng had wanted to ask: how do you unify your soul with the world? Extract it and mash it all together?

But asking would probably mean being electrocuted. Wang Zheng was not stupid.

Yet he felt it right at this moment. To machines like Bonehead, it was indeed indescribable. It was a feeling beyond any words of any language.

"Wang Zheng! Wang Zheng!"

The calls from the world outside pulled Wang Zheng back from that feeling. His vision gradually became clear.

Wang Zheng sighed to himself. If only he could experience it for a while longer. But with such revelry, there was bound to be more opportunities in future.

"You're...?"

He found the man standing before him familiar, but...

"Hot damn! Disowning me now that you're a war god?"



Wang Zheng turned to stone. "That can't be! Shao Junzhe? A nerf gun turned into a cannon? "

Shao Junzhe burst into laughter. "Pretty good, eh? My new look. I'm an elite student from the Michigan School of Business now, so I can't possibly continue to behave like the hooligan I used to be."

Shao Junzhe was one of the few who got along well with Wang Zheng and Yan Xiaosu. The dude was obsessed with gaming. He used to wear a fowl's nest on his head and looked like a creepy otaku. Now he was dressed in fancy suit, coupled with a pair of silver snake-framed glasses. He had turned into a suave young man.

Shao Junzhe looked at Wang Zheng. "You haven't changed. Hey, I heard your brother Yan Xiaosu struck it rich! He's gotta look after us in the future, man!"

Ye Zisu was at a level beyond reach. Now that Little Fortune Star had risen meteorically and has a bright future ahead, the finance students had to stick their noses in.

"You're exaggerating!" Wang Zheng was taken by surprise. How did word of this news spread so far and wide? It seemed like everyone knew about it.

"What do you mean 'you're exaggerating'? Bro, grow some money sense! Little Fortune Star isn't much, but you think about it. They're standing on par with OMG, CT, and Magard! Right now,



the company's scraps alone are worth hundreds of millions! Tsk tsk. That shorty is in luck!"

Shao Junzhe looked on in envy. The expansion of big companies was no longer worth studying, but small companies like Little Fortune Star were definitely miracles in the business world. It managed to outperform dozens of large-scale corporations.

"What are you boys talking about? Here, Wang Zheng, try this sugar-apple. It's really sweet."

Lu Xin held out a fruit platter.

"Oh no, Lu Xin! It's only been a few months and you've grown curvier! How curvy will you get in the future?"

"Go away! Are you asking for a beating, Little Jun?"

"It seems like everyone's doing pretty well." Wang Zhang helped himself to a slice of sugar-apple. It was indeed fragrant and sweet. Fresh fruits like this were hard to come by these days.

"What about you? Same college as Ye Zisu, eh? Didn't you try to bring it a step further?" Lu Xin asked, treating it like a gossip.

"Uh, why would you say that?"

Based on the present situation, he and Ye Zisu were like missed

high-fives.

"Hush, this is a secret. I used to frequently catch her in the field, watching you train from afar," Lu Xin whispered.

Wang Zheng was sweating slightly. This room truly didn't seem to have any ventilation.

"Ah? What were you doing there when Ye Zisu was peeping?" Shao Junzhe asked subconsciously.

Lu Xin flushed. "I passed by."

She clenched her teeth and suddenly said, "It's no big deal, I had a crush on Wang Zheng a while back."

It was just a reunion, and they were no longer in the same school, so it was natural that she felt a lot braver than she used to.

Wang Zheng chuckled. "Well, you failed miserably. I didn't even notice you had a crush!"

"It's you who's slow! Do you remember the time I asked you to fix the lights in my dormitory?" Lu Xin said. It was more appropriate to talk about such things during these kinds of reunions. Lu Xin's eyes hid a trace of bitterness.

"I do! Didn't I get it fixed?" Wang Zheng was puzzled. How was

that considered a crush? But he also thought it odd that Lu Xin knew he could fix it.

"Dumbass! I burnt a hole in my pocket to buy a meal for the girls in my dorm to make them go away!"

Shao Junzhe roared with laughter. "Bro, I can only say that out of all the people I know, you've got the lowest EQ. She spoiled her lights on purpose to create a romantic atmosphere for you, and you really, really fixed it? Sigh, the beauty's love has gone to waste."

Wang Zheng did not know whether to laugh or cry. His thoughts had never, ever ventured into that area. It was only right that he stuck out a helping hand for a classmate.

"Yours truly is attached now. You missed your chance at a perfect girl like me, so you better take good hold of the next one!"

Lu Xin still felt something for him. Wang Zheng did not come from a rich family, and his results at school was average. But his serious attitude still attracted some girls.

"Cough cough. Let me know who's got a crush on me next time." Wang Zheng sighed, wearing a look of pity.

"Well, it's said that you break up couples as much as you can at class reunions. Don't tell me the two of you are rekindling old flames." Shao Junzhe made a face.

Wang Zheng and Lu Xin flipped him off at the same time.

Lu Xin was one of few girls who knew Wang Zheng well. Most of the girls never had a conversation with him in the four years of school.

"Wang Zheng, come clean with me. Did you always hover somewhere along the passing line on purpose?"

Lu Xin was very curious. "I've been contemplating about this for a long time, but I don't think you are the sort that'd do that."

"Lu Xin, you're rubbing salt on his wound! It's not as if you don't know about his situation! Many people also perform well during exams when they are relaxed."

Shao Junzhe was rather expressive.

Wang Zheng was speechless. "Are you two even human? Can't you let me off the hook now that we've graduated?"

"No way!"

A voice rang. Ye Zisu joined them.

"Ah, Zisu, here, have a seat, have a seat, here."

Even though she was the star of the show, Ye Zisu had actually noticed them in the corner! Shao Junzhe was pretty excited.

OMG Corporation had been under the spotlight recently. Unlike Little Fortune Star, OMG had a very strong foundation. Being a mecha repair service provider, OMG had always wanted to venture into research and manufacturing. Now that they had come on board CT's and Magard's cruise ship, the financial world predicted OMG would soar. If there were to be breakthroughs in research, being one of the larger shareholders, they had plenty of say at the negotiation table.

Ye Zisu was naturally watched and paid attention to.

Lu Xin was taken aback, but she smiled.

"Lu Xin, don't be tricked by his honest appearance. This person is the meanest of the lot! He's a wolf in sheep's clothing."

"Classmate Ye, I am Shao Junzhe. Thank you for inviting me to this reunion."

"We're classmates, you don't have to thank me. Top Student of Michigan, hmm. There might be opportunities for us to work together in the future."

Ye Zisu laughed. Shao Junzhe couldn't feel more pumped up. When did the school belle become so friendly and approachable?

Women's sixth sense could sniff anything. Lu Xin could sense that there was something between Ye Zisu and Wang Zheng.

"Wang Zheng, you're much closer to Ye Zisu than we are now. You've got to spend more time with her! She's asked me about you back in middle school," Lu Xin revealed.

Wang Zheng knew that Lu Xin was doing this on purpose. This loud-mouthed girl had a kind heart.

On the other hand, Shao Junzhe felt nervous. He was worried that Ye Zisu would be offended. Even though they were classmates, she was not an ordinary person. Opportunities to improve their relationships were hard to come by, and it would be disastrous if the Little Princess was angered. These days, if he were to tell his tutors that he knew Ye Zisu well, it would definitely be a big deal.

"Lu Xin, you and your big mouth. Don't spout nonsense." Shao Junzhe tried to make things less awkward. Kidding around in private was one thing, as it'd be forgotten after a while. But Ye Zisu had a different status.

Before Lu Xin could talk back, Ye Zisu chuckled. "It's true. I've wooed him all the way to Ares College. But what can I possibly do if others choose to ignore me?" Ye Zisu said half jokingly. The hard, anguished look in her eyes melted away.

The two companions they had were utterly shocked. Shao Junzhe stared hard at Wang Zheng. "Bro, you're truly my idol."

"Zisu is making fun of me! You can't possibly believe that is true." Wang Zheng laughed.

The speaker's intent differs from the listeners'. He now referred to her as "Zisu," unlike in the past.

"Zisu, what are you doing here? Everyone's waiting for you!"

They had just sent Zhao Lingfeng on his way, and here came another.

Li An's outfit was extraordinarily fashionable. One look and you could tell it was what was in fashion on the Moon. It was easy for the Moon people to get into colleges on Earth. The scores needed were lower for them. But for people on Earth to get a place in Moon was an extraordinary feat. Some top schools even conducted family background checks.

"You guys go ahead, it doesn't matter."

"How could you say that? I've recently drawn up a business plan and want to discuss that with you. Our success will definitely stir an uproar on the Moon," Li An said with arrogance.

"I don't take part in business matters, so there's no use talking to me," Ye Zisu said.

"You're going to inherit OMG eventually; it'll be helpful to the company's development in the future if you get to know more



elites."

Li An didn't seem to show any sign of giving up.

Lu Xin rolled her eyes. "Master Li, don't you realise that you have been rejected politely? Do what you should be doing."

Li An took in a sharp breath, but he did not lose his temper. He smiled and said, "Talk to you later. I'll be waiting."

# Chapter 102: Vanguard

---

"Hmph! What's the big deal about Feiyue Economic School? Just look at how cocky he is!"

Wang Zheng chuckled. "The top school of economics in the entire Solar System is indeed a pretty big deal."

Lu Xin was stumped. She shook her head and said, "You'd be the death of me."

Ye Zisu took a sip of the fruit juice. She was completely used to this. She knew that Wang Zheng genuinely did not care much about things like that. Some people maintained a low profile on pretense, but Wang Zheng was more like an adult watching children compare how sweet their candies were.

"He's simply like that, I'm used to it," Ye Zisu said, as though as she knew Wang Zheng very well. Shao Junzhe and Lu Xin could both feel that they had a very intimate relationship.

"Ahem. Classmate Ye, our school requires us to do a project every semester, and this time I'm thinking of studying the impact of space navigation on businesses. Do you have any tips to help with my project?"

Shao Junzhe rubbed his hands. If he could complete a project on the subject, applying for scholarships wouldn't be a problem.

"Don't ask me. I've already said that you've got a big shot sitting right in front of you and even I have to rely on him." Ye Zisu pointed to Wang Zheng, just like a couple flirting with each other.

Wang Zheng was not on pretense. He was not willing to let others ask too many questions. "We're classmates. Just give me a ring on SkyLink if you need anything."

"Hang on, I'm kind of confused. I remember that there's a student in the team in charge of the research project. His name is also Wang Zheng. Don't tell me that's you,"

Shao Junzhe's jaw dropped. He stared with eyes wide open.

The story must have made its way to all the schools of higher education. Xiao Fei was world renowned, and Marcus was very well known too. Tagging behind the two of them meant Wang Zheng was also paid some attention to. But it was a pity that his own classmates did not even consider it to be him.

Lu Xin was also taken by surprise. She had always thought that Wang Zheng did not look like an incompetent person. Back in Dawn Middle School, she even had a debate with her roommates about it. Who could have known that within months of graduating, he....

"Wang Zheng! You're so good at pretending!" Lu Xin snarled, biting her teeth.

"Classmate Lu, I am at fault. I really did not pretend, I just don't want to suffer. Being famous is too scary. I've suffered twice, I don't want to suffer again," Wang Zheng said.

Lu Xin couldn't help but be amused, "Hmph. You've still got a conscience."

This class reunion was considerably successful. Student Wang was most heartened at the fact that even though Li An had an unkind look in his eyes, he was much more principled than Zhao Lingfeng. But he felt pretty good about all those who came. Regardless, most of them attended the reunion for the sake of friendship.

Ye Zisu had given her all. The expenses of the reunion were all covered by her. Her kindness and generosity led her to be elected as the 56th Alumni Club's president.

Wang Zheng was enjoying his student life on this end, but his life was not at all peaceful.

Europe.

"Have you checked?" Lear asked.

Drupe nodded his head. "Miss Meng Tian and him are not a couple, but they have plenty of opportunities to interact. Wang Zheng's most important friend is a man named Yan Xiaosu. His family manufactures tissue paper. It's Little Fortune Star, the

company that is very popular recently."

"Oh?" Lear did not understand.

"It's the space navigation project."

Lear nodded.

"Do we take action against Yan Xiaosu directly, Young Master?"  
Drupe asked gently, as if it was nothing much.

Lear smiled, lightly touching a thick book laying on his desk -  
Thick Black Theory.

"Does Yan Xiaosu have any personal relationships?"

"He has a girlfriend called An Mei. She's from an average family.  
Pretty, but loud."

"Hah. Let's start with An Mei then."

Lear smiled, looking sincere.

In this world, there were many things that felt worse than failure  
and worse than death. He could only teach his opponents that  
getting in his bad books was not a wise thing to do.

"Oh, right. Let Yue Jing play a role. Didn't Yan Xiaosu have a crush on her?"

"Yes, Young Master, but that seems to be something of the past."

"Hah. Whether or not that's in the past is unimportant. What's important is how An Mei will see it."

He was taking a two-pronged approach. First taking care of the people around Wang Zheng, then defeat him in IG.

He had spoiled Meng Tian in the past.

The caretaker left, and moments later, the door opened again. Yue Jing walked in like an arrogant, spoiled princess. Having found a place beside a figure like Lear, the Yue family's glory was reinstated. Yue Jing had gotten used to living the high life. She'd rather die than lose face.

This Lear was a weirdo. He did not take any action despite her seduction time and again. Did he have a problem?

Those who knew the Chronos family knew that the heirs of the family all had great self-discipline, similar to that of robots. They had wealth and power but did not know how to make use of it and enjoy life. Simply insane.

As for Lear, he was the ultimate dominator. In the European financial world, he was nicknamed Ice Prince. Yue Jing had done a

thorough check on him. He was a mad genius. He had come in contact with every aspect of his family business since age 12. Up till now, he had never made a single loss. This, of course, was not known to outsiders.

If she could win this man over, she would become the queen of Earth.

"Lear, dear, what is it that you want me for?"

Yue Jing tried her best to make her smile look innocent. She realised Lear preferred that.

Lear looked at Yue Jing coldly. "Something for you to do."

"What is it, I will be happy to serve." Yue Jing was elated. This was a great opportunity for her to play a part in the Chronos family.

"Seduce Yan Xiaosu," Lear said emotionlessly.

Yue Jing was stumped. Her thoughts took a sharp turn. "Lear, you've misunderstood; there's nothing between him and I. That man once chased me shamelessly, but I don't have any feelings for him. There's only one person in my heart... you know that."

Lear smirked. He had taken Yue Long in because the Chronos family wanted to interfere with Asian affairs. Yue Long was a good dog; he would bite anyone at Lear's orders.



"Are you even fit for me?"

"Huh?" Yue Jing did not know how to react. Even though Lear was not enthusiastic about her, he treated her decently. He did not even bother with other women.

Lear stood up and looked down at Yue Jing. "I'll say it one more time. Do anything you can to seduce Yan Xiaosu. Don't even return if you fail."

He smiled and waved his hand as though he was shooing a fly.

Yue Jing felt a cold wave pass through her body. She walked out of the room in a daze. The caretaker was waiting for her outside.

"Miss Yue Jing, please follow me. The preparations have been made."

"Why is Lear treating me like that all of a sudden? Does he not know that I like him?" Yue Jing asked.

Drupe looked at Yue Jing with kindred eyes, as though nothing could ever throw him off. This might be what they called the air of elegance in a royal family. "Miss Yue Jing, please be mindful of your status and be careful with what you say."

The word "status" made his tone sound slightly harsher. Yue Jing

stopped in her tracks.

Perhaps out of fear that Yue Jing would cause delay, Drupe said, "It is your honor that Young Master has given you a task. You cannot fail. You must only succeed. I believe you are a clever girl. You do not want to suffer the consequences."

Yue Jing heart sank. Her father was a frontline worker for the Chronos. He had offended many people in his conquest to reap benefits for the Chronos family in Asia. If he lost backing from the Chronos, he would suffer dire consequences.

Yue Jing was left alone in the humongous hall. She thought that she had gotten everything. To think that she was merely a pawn in others' hands! An easily dispensable chess piece!

Back in the dormitories, Yao Ailun and Chen Xiu were busy working on their tasks. On the other end, Zhang Shan had put on earphones, humming as he trained.

Zhang Shan had officially turned in his application for a course transfer. The college usually approved such applications like that very quickly.

One side was used for showing off brawns, and the other for showing off brains. They did not interfere with each other. It was very harmonious.

Seeing Wang Zheng enter, Zhang Shan stopped. "I've noticed that

you're the most relaxed! Do you have any good methods that can be used to train burst strength? I keep feeling as if I can't unleash my strength enough in an instant."

Wang Zheng thought for a second and dug out a notebook. He tore a piece of paper out, pulled open the wardrobe, and stuck it at the bottom of the door.

"What are you doing?" Zhang Shan was bewildered.

Wang Zheng smiled, and punched in the direction of the paper. The paper was instantly torn into pieces.

Zhang Shan stared hard. "That's not easy at all."

He stuck a piece of paper himself and punched. But the paper fluttered and nothing happened.

"Damn! I don't believe this! It's just a piece of paper!"

Then Zhang Shan began to challenge the notebook. He tore it out piece by piece. If he took it head on, it would not tear unless his strength was sufficiently explosive.

"Brother Zheng, come quick! We're stuck here." Seeing that Wang Zheng had nothing to do, Chen Xiu dragged him over. The three of them entered a heated discussion.

Wang Zheng looked at it for some time and paused. "Even though we habitually tend to use Di Po's theories, I suggest we use the most ordinary theory of relativism this time round. Although that may not be the most suitable method in some aspects, its core concept is accurate. We truly believe that Einstein has made his way back into our time."

Chen Xiu and Yao Ailun bit on their pen caps and pondered. "Damn! You're right! How is your brain so useful?"

Yao Ailun was an inherently arrogant person. Only at this point did Wang Zheng fully convince and win him over. It's the details that determine one's true abilities. An absurd idea once in a while meant nothing, but Wang Zheng's foundation in the Physics Department was insane. It was definitely not achieved in a mere couple of years. Plus, it wouldn't work without a good teacher, and where did he find a teacher like that?

Chen Xiu slapped her own forehead. "Brother Zheng, you're so smart! How come I have never thought of that?"

Wang Zheng laughed. "Sometimes it helps not to think of it too complicatedly. I've got to focus on training for now. I'll leave Prof Xiao Fei's work in your hands."

"Hehe. No problem. We'll reach out to you in times of need. It's all thanks to you that we get so many opportunities to conduct experiments," Chen Xiu said shyly.

Amongst those who were selected, only he and Yao Ailun were

freshmen. The rest had been taught by Xiao Fei for a few years now. The eccentric Wang Zheng was one of them.

Ordinary people would definitely give their hundred and ten percent if given an opportunity like that. Yet Wang Zheng treated it like a side gig, and Xiao Fei and Marcus did not have any comment on that.

Outsiders wouldn't understand, but the more one got to know him, the more legendary he would seem.

# Chapter 103: The Princess' Coming of Age Ceremony

---

On the other side, Zhang Shan was getting heated, fighting with paper!

Yao Ailun and Chen Xiu looked at each other. "Brother Shan, you owe me a notepad."

Zhang Shan grunted. "I'll give you ten tomorrow. Damn it! Wang Zheng, what's going on? I am as strong as you are, why can't I punch through it?"

Yao Ailun snickered. "Aren't you training for burst strength? There's no use for strength. If you attacked vertically, the paper wouldn't be able to take it. It'd be pretty great if you just used one percent of your force. Use your brains, dummy! You're one of us! Use your brains!"

Zhang Shan was stunned. "You arrogant idiot... you make sense."

Even though Yao Ailun and Chen Xiu were not great at that, they loved researching in this area. Whether it is mecha or boxing, the theories were the same. Of course, they weren't sure whether that would work, but it was good enough that they could mock Zhang Shan.

Wang Zheng was done washing up. He looked at the time and crawled into his bed, then he opened his Skylink. It should be

about time.

In the faraway core of the Aslan Empire, there were lights and streamers everywhere. Almost every building was decorated with birthday-themed ornaments.

Today was the birthday of Princess Aina of the Aslan Empire. She had officially turned 16. From this moment on, she was going to take on more responsibilities for the country.

The royal fleet of the Aslan Empire took positions amongst the planets. The debut also involved an inspection of the empire's military.

In the planet, the strongest Aslan Golden Mecha Corps was getting ready to set off.

This was one of the top three mecha corps in the galaxy. It had never been defeated. It comprised of elites of the elites in the Aslan Empire's Military. Every member was equivalent to 100 elsewhere.

It reported directly to the royalty and was personally commanded by the Aslan Emperor.

Meticulous, strong, wise, and united. Their sacrifices represented the great people of Aslan.

There was no doubt that the debut of the princess was a huge matter. The political implication was that she was to start learning



how to manage her country.

The most important figures in the Milky Way Alliance were gathered in the Aslan capital, Monta Elis.

Aina was the most beautiful girl in the universe today. The whole palace was bustling with activity. Hundreds of palace workers were busying with smiles on their faces. In Aslan, the royal family's pride was not to be undermined. Every citizen genuinely respected the royalty. This was closely related to the history of the founding of the Aslan Empire. In the process of becoming the peak of the Milky Way, the royal family played an extremely important role. It was glory and honor built up step by step.

Although it was full of activities outside, there were only two people in the royal Princess' room. Naturally, only one person was able to keep the princess company at this point. Her younger sister, Aslan Lin Huiyin.

Aina was not at all in the mood to prepare for her debut. She was only concerned with finding out how Wang Zheng was doing from Huiyin.

Lin Huiyin couldn't help that Wang Zheng was a decent young man. It was a pity that even if he were from Aslan, he would still be too far off to be able to match up with her cousin. Let alone the fact that he was from Earth! Huiyin had thought that her cousin would have calmed down after so long, but she was still clinging on to it tightly.

"He's a fine person, and he's doing very well, Sister. I heard that he has accomplished some things in space physics."

Lin Huiyin was also dressed like a beautiful little swan. Her style was different from Aina's, and no matter where she went, it was impossible to neglect her presence.

Aina smiled. "I know he's great!" She even showed signs of admiration.

Aina squeezed her darling sister's cheeks. "You little imp, lecturing me, eh? Wait till you find someone you like, then you'll understand."

Lin Huiyin smiled. "Sister, I will pick the right person right from the start."

Aina laughed. "Some things are just fated. They can't be helped."

Lin Huiyin pouted. "I shall not argue with you. I've done what you wanted me to. He's doing very well, and he's got pretty girls by his side. You needn't worry about him. You'll have more than enough to worry about after your debut!"

"Ye Zisu is a good girl." Aina chuckled.

Huiyin found herself speechless. Was she complimenting her rival?

"Sister, how are you so confident? Alright, even if you persevere and Wang Zheng does not fall for others, do you think that he wouldn't back down, wouldn't feel inferior if faced with such pressure? He belongs on Earth; he has not seen the world outside. Only when you walk out of your own world will you know how big the world really is and how some people and things just are not within your reach," Lin Huiyin said, in all seriousness.

Aina looked at the little girl trying to act like an adult and couldn't hold her laughter back.

"Sister! Here I am, worried about you! How could you laugh? Hmph! I will not care for you anymore!"

Aina hugged Huiyin. "My darling, darling little sister, I am not laughing at you! You've seen him with your own eyes; do you think he'd back down?"

Hmm...

Lin Huiyin was dumbfounded. That man did seem to be born numb and confident. He was uninterested in many things. He seemed like a broad stroke of a person.

"I'm ignoring you. Have you found your dance partner? All the dashing young men on Aslan are waiting for good luck to befall them!"

Lin Huiyin teased, "If there are handsome ones, remember to save me a few to choose at my own debut!"

"You imp! How dare you tease me. The ball is cancelled," Aina replied.

Huiyin gaped, "You've got to be kidding! You're breaking the hearts of countless handsome men!"

Aina didn't think much of it. "Only one person is fit to be my partner. He's not here, and I will not dance with anybody but him."

Lin Huiyin could really sense her sister's perseverance. But she still could not understand what had gotten into Aina. It was just a little bit of talent and a little bit of genius in science.

It was nothing in Aslan.

Aina watched as Lin Huiyin tried to figure it out. She reached out and patted Huiyin on the head. This little girl had a greater gene potential than her and she was more intelligent than anyone else, but some things just could not be understood using cleverness.

"You'll get it when you meet you Mr. Right someday."

The whole debut began with the military inspection in space, and then the inspection of the Golden Mecha Corps in Monta Elis, and finally, ending in the palace.

Tens of thousands of TV channels broadcasted the grand event live in the Milky Way. There were plenty of royal families in the galaxy, but most of them were ceremonial. There were very few royalties that had the same absolute ruling power as Aslan's royal family.

The whole city of Monta Elis was celebrating.

In space, the royal fleet was lined up according to their types and ranks. It was a magnificent sight. The Aslan Empire put their best and most technologically advanced Titan System's galactic battleship. It was co-created by the Atlantis Republic, and it could be described as the strongest battleship in the galaxy.

The Princess rode on Battleship Number One. A Titan-class Rune Galaxy battleship. A huge symbol of three golden spears crossing shimmered in space.

Onboard the battleship, soldiers were lined up, row after row after row, receiving inspection by the Princess underneath the energy shield.

And every time a battleship passed by, the soldiers would stand at attention, put their hands on their chests, and shout, "Glory to Aslan!"

Glory to Aslan!

This was every Aslanean's pride.

In the battleship, Huiyin watched on quietly, following behind her and accompanying her through the process. There was one thing she saw more clearly than Aina did. A ceremony was not merely a procedure. A ceremony could change a person's life.

Having undergone such a ceremony, the weight on Aina's shoulders were heavier than ever.

The inspection around Aslan came to an end. Bright, colourful symbols were projected around the Titan galactic battleships. In an instant, the battleships disappeared.

Aslan had shown what they were capable of doing, and it was enough put every nation in awe.

In the next instant, Aina had boarded the magnetic vehicle to inspect the Golden Mecha Corps.

Here, every warrior was Aslan's pride. Neat rows of mecha troops, sharp, uniform marches, and a "Glory to Aslan!" so loud that it rang through the whole sky.

The laser guns were pointed at the skies. Not a single one was out of place. The uniformed, strong military force could scare off anyone with ill intentions.

Aslan, the strongest!

Mid-air, mech warriors flew across. One by one, they came into a vibrant formation. Aslan's strength was its flawlessness.

This alone was enough to awe any viewer out there and leave a vivid impression.

Wang Zheng looked on quietly, smiling to himself. He was proud of Aina, proud of the person he adored.

Yao Ailun, Chen Xiu, and Zhang Shan joined him. The four of them watched in silence, with their eyes staring widely.

"Damn, that's too much! A troop like that can roll any other troops right flat into the ground!" Chen Xiu gaped.

"Not just that. With top-notch equipment and almost robot-like perseverance, no one would ever want to battle Aslan. These people are all crazy! They'd bring people down with them even if they're on their death beds. And in the history of Aslan, the word 'surrender' simply doesn't exist!" Yao Ailun exclaimed. It was something baffling. No words could describe the pride the people of Aslan had. But they were, undoubtedly, strong.

"It's hard to believe that the First Princess in the Milky Way visited Beijing! It's one of the biggest regrets in life that I didn't get to see her in person."

"Here it comes! Here it comes!"



Aina had to physically appear for the inspection of ground troops. She donned a long, snow-white dress and wore a golden tiara. It was a simple look, without any diamonds or accessories. This was the Princess of Aslan. There was no need for anything else. Aina held a silver staff with three crossed spearheads. The King had a similar staff. This symbolised that from now on, Aina was going to begin steering the Aslan Empire as the second in power.

The four friends were completely astounded.

"She's simply a goddess!" Chen Xiu's jaws dropped to the ground.

Wherever Aina went, the row of mech warriors would bow to her and then, all at once, kneel and pay their highest respects to their princess.

From now on, they were to fight to protect their princess, even if it meant sacrificing their lives.

The military inspection ended, and the vehicle drove into the city. Monta Elis, one of the busiest cities in the whole of the Milky Way. On this special day, everyone behaved in an orderly manner. Everything had to give way to the Princess' debut, but there was no need for the police or any enforcement to keep things in order. Here, everything came from the people themselves.

"Long live Princess! Long live Princess!" the people cheered, burning with passion.

The palace was filled with guests. Tens of thousands of people came to attend the event. They were all rulers and governors who came from all over the galaxy, and that included the core characters from Aslan.

As the camera cut and the scene changed, people in the dorm expressed their surprise and awe. There was indeed too many things worth learning from Aslan. Every detail was done to perfection.

It was not just room 007 watching. Everybody else was doing the same. No matter what, every girl had a dream close to their heart. Every dream like Aslan.

"Sigh, such a glamorous event is once in a lifetime, it's worth dying for." An Mei was incredibly envious.

## Chapter 104: Separated By Love

---

"People are differentiated by their birth. This is life." Du Qingqing sighed. "There are so many handsome guys there... this atmosphere... this is truly..."

Looking at the numerous youths in Aslan, if anyone of them was placed one on Earth, they would no doubt be among the most handsome. An Mei sighed in her heart. Although Tyrant Su could be considered decent, compared to these Aslan youth, he wasn't much.

Females were emotional creatures, so they were easily affected by the environment and the atmosphere.

Ye Zisu just quietly observed the girl. Her heart felt slightly relieved. The more outstanding Aina was, the further away Wang Zheng would be compared to her. As a result, she would be able to win his heart.

She did not envy Aina. It was hard to know who would be the happy or fortunate one in the future. Only she knew, regardless of what was said, that she was the only one that could be with Wang Zheng, to fight by his side. Aina could only stay in the faraway Aslan. Perhaps Aina had already forgotten about Wang Zheng. Her first love was to be abandoned and turned into a beautiful memory.

"I can't wait to see what tonight's ball will be like. Who will be the luckiest man in the entire universe?"

"He will definitely be the most handsome one. I have a feeling it could be the prince of Atlantis. Furthermore, Atlantis and Aslan possess strong ties," An Mei said passionately.

The Atlanteans were people who had left Earth tens of thousands of years ago.

As mankind explored the stars, they encountered numerous aliens and gradually their customs and culture were eroded. Although it was a big issue at the start, people got used to it.

The Atlanteans were special. Their skills in science and technology were unparalleled. They were also exceptionally powerful as an empire. However, the two empires did not engage in conflict. Perhaps it was because they had the same ancestors. Perhaps it was due to the Atlanteans' culture. They had entered the Milky Way Alliance but had chosen to remain neutral. Whenever the Milky Way Alliance had engaged in war, the enemies naturally steered away from the Atlantean empire. Even the strongest armies had to consider the cost of attacking the Atlanteans. Even if they won, it would be a pyrrhic victory.

Although the Atlanteans were strong, they only had about 90 million people. Against a human wave, they would be unable to sustain for long.

The truth was that mankind could now take the position of being the most expansive and populous race in the Milky Way Galaxy, replacing the Zerg tribe.

Possessing unparalleled reproductive abilities and culture, this was the glorious mankind! Aliens with superior technology also faced the dilemma of assimilation. However, once they understood the military might and the sheer numbers of man, they were willing to enter the Milky Way Alliance.

Once the Atlantean Prince was brought up, the girls' eyes lit up. "That is art!"

However, when it came to art, that was one thing that the Atlanteans did not back down on. Currently, in the Milky Way's antiques and art markets, the most anticipated pieces with the highest values usually came from Earth of Atlantis.

Atlanteans were from Earth. However, they possessed slight differences from the human race. They had the ability to both live in water and on land. Their had handsome and beautiful appearances and they looked perfect. They possessed the ability to evolve their genes and adapt to the situation. They were strong-spirited and were technologically advanced.

However, the Atlanteans did possess a problem. They were arrogant. In the Milky Way Alliance, there were few countries that the Atlanteans were willing to deal with. Being able to gain their recognition was not easy.

For Aina's coming of age ceremony, the prince and princess of Atlantis had arrived. It was a show of their sincerity.

As the ceremony was broadcast on the Skylink, as the camera lens panned through the guests, every scene was punctuated with shouts of joy and celebration. There were plenty of famous people and celebrities. There was no way an ordinary person could appear in the crowd.

Throughout the Milky Way were numerous starstruck individuals. Those who loved fashion could not miss out on this ceremony. Everything that appeared here would definitely become the next popular trend the next day. Of course, it has to be said that behind the banquet hid the influence of numerous fashion designers.

The grandness of the palace did not have to be mentioned. This represented the image of the empire. Regardless of whom saw it, they could only stare at it wordlessly.

Even the carpet was made from the hairs of the long-haired elephant from the Montana Star. It was rumored that one square meter cost a million dollars. Looking at the length of the carpet, it would definitely cost a mountain's worth of gold!

The financial power of the empire was unparalleled.

"Hey, isn't that Lin Huiyin?"

"Why is she here?"

Lin Huiyin had been extremely popular recently. However, there

were even more famous celebrities around, and she mostly appealed to the youth only. She did not seem to have the qualifications to attend.

It was then where people realized that Lin Huiyin was not wearing her performance attire but rather... the clothes of a princess!

On her head she wore a beautiful, diamond crown.

Could it be...?

Lin Huiyin's fans burst into uproar. Could it be that she was an Aslanian princess?

It was rumored that Aslan also had a low profile little princess.

For a moment, Huiyin's position in everyone's hearts soared.

A popular singer and a Aslanian princess who loved to sing. These were two completely different ideas!

This was just crazy.

Frankly, Huiyin had not planned to hide her identity. Furthermore, it was her sister's coming of age ceremony, so she had to participate.

From the moment Aina had stepped into the palace, she had started to follow the procedure according to Aslan's tradition. Step by step she walked. Although it was cumbersome, every step taken possessed historical significance. She had to follow tradition until the Empress changed her crown.

The crown for a princess before she had come of age and after was different.

Fierce applause and cheers could be heard all around her.

This was without a doubt a festival. It was a celebration for the country. However, what was strange was that all the balls had been cancelled.

This was supposed to be the high point of the Princess's coming of age ceremony? Was it supposed to end here?

The lights dimmed and music began to play. Was someone going to sing?

At this point, who had the qualifications to stand on stage?

Indeed there was one person!

When the singer came out, everyone's suspicions were confirmed.



It was Aslan's second princess, Lin Huiyin!

No one else was sufficiently qualified.

A melodious melody was heard. However, was this a new song?

Every night in my dreams, I see you, I feel you. My heart throbs for you.

Travelling through endless space, braving all winds, entering my dreams. Your heart has never changed.

You and me, we don't speak.

But your love still sails through the skies, free like the wind. You let me feel worry free and will forever be my love. Just love at first sight, two hearts connected into something eternal.

....

The entire audience could only hear Lin Huiyin's voice. Yet this song was being broadcasted throughout the Milky Way. Everyone was enthralled.

When the singing reached a crescendo, everyone's hearts trembled. It was as though they were remembering their own experiences of love.

"Under the stars we tightly hugged. Regardless of whether we will ever reunite, my heart will forever hope for you!"

When the song finished, the palace was silent. Everyone who heard this song was lost in their own memories.

A brief moment later, the palace resounded with claps. No one knew that in such a short amount of time, Lin Huiyin's song had once again resonated with the people.

In War of the Blind, Lin Huiyin had demonstrated fearsome talent. She had begun to explore the beauty of human nature. Who would have known that this song would have been about love?

Huiyin curtsied and faced the Empress and Aina. "This song is called 'My Heart Will Go On.' I wish Older Sister all the best."

At this point, no one remembered the banquet anymore. Aslan's princess was going to move the world.

"Wonderful! This song is too beautiful. GOD! Why am I not from Aslan!?" Yao Ailun murmured.

"F\*ck, this song has to be downloaded. It's too moving. Brother Wang, what do you think?"

Wang Zheng was finally awakened from the music. His instincts were telling him that this was not written by Huiyin. She was talented, but she did not have these feelings. Hence, she could not

have written it.

Furthermore, the title was what Aina had said before she left - "My Heart Will Go On"

The situation at the female dormitory was crazier than at the boy's dormitory. The song was supremely beautiful and was love at first sight. This was truly a fairy tale.

Every girl loved this sort of fairy tale.

Only Ye Zisu was speechless.

"I can't believe Huiyin has such abilities. How did she have such deep feelings?"

Du Qingqing sighed.

"This was not written by Lin Huiyin," Ye Zisu said.

"Ah. It can't be. Lin Huiyin writes all her songs. She doesn't sing other people's songs."

"Perhaps her sister does not count," Ye Zisu said faintly.

Regardless, Aslan's two stars shook the Milky Way.

The song swept through all the mainstream music lists and topped them all. It was unprecedented.

When Huiyin's small body had belted such high notes, even the blind had the strength to open their eyes.

The song's lyrics were written by Aina Aslan.

When the sisters cooperated, no one was their match.

At this point, Wang Zheng could not sleep. He found Yan Xiaosu and the two spent the whole night drinking.

The two of them did not speak but merely drank cup after cup as wine and song took them.

Yan Xiaosu was extremely touched. Regardless of what happened, being able to experience such romance was worth it.

The next day, almost all the headlines were talking about the ceremony. It has to be said that Aslan had once again swept the headlines, hogging the spotlight.

This pair of sisters had the ability to make people worship them. Aina's first work with Huiyin had reached the peak.

It looked as though the First Princess also possessed artistic talent. This was the opinion of numerous individuals. It could be

said to be even greater than Huiyin's. However, as the First Princess, she could not act like Huiyin, yet people's evaluation of her only soared. Aina was truly the epitome of perfection.

After this situation, Huiyin was no longer the innocent singer. There was no choice. Her status was incomparable, and even if Huiyin did not care for it, her fanbase had increased by over five times and was still growing.

Her song, "My Heart Will Go On," had swept through the Milky Way and become the king. This was something even Huiyin could not have imagined.

Frankly, she did not believe that her singing was better than Aina's. Even if the song was the same, she lacked the emotion. She never had this feeling before. However, when Aina wrote the song and sang it on its own, even Huiyin was drowned by the emotions. In fact, she even envied Aina.

Separated by love, it was truly too romantic and outrageous. She did not know where her sister had gained such courage.

As she lightly whistled the song, Huiyin tried to reminisce the feeling she had. She pursued perfection. She had to perform this song as it was supposed to be performed.

# Chapter 105: Group Battle

---

In the classroom, the topic of everyone's discussion was the two beautiful princesses and that beautiful song. Everyone was asking if Princess Aina already had someone in her heart.

The song was written by Aina, but her sister was the one who sung it. She had also cancelled the ball. Was it a coincidence?

Although the royal family did not react, it was unable to the gossip from spreading like a blaze.

Who was it that could attract Princess Aina?

"My guess is it's the Atlantean Prince."

"Che, that bamboo pole? This brother's leg could flatten him!"

"I heard that the Speaker's son is also chasing Princess Aina."

"F\*ck, that drunkard? To h\*ll with him!"

"It can't be, I heard that that person is very ferocious. He's a minotaur."

"My goddess Huiyin is the best. I am going to listen to her songs every day from now on and think of her when I go to sleep."

"Stop it! Don't defile my female goddess."

"How dare you! Do you want to fight?"

"Let's go! I'm not scared of you!"

...

Regardless of the situation, the situation was very rowdy. Yan Xiaosu walked over and took a seat.

"Aren't you going to class?" asked An Mei.

"I have things to do." Yan Xiaosu pointed at his Skylink.

The Skeleton Corps had been challenged to a fight. Solon's side had given out an announcement. It was the prince of the Star Emperor Corps. The Prince was not interested in a single combat fight but rather a group fight!

The Prince was Earth region's strongest member of royalty. At the moment, he was the third best player. Frankly, when one was in the top ten, their skills were about the same. Differences in rank were due to how often they participated in competitions and played.

The Prince and his Star Emperor Corps, his professional team,

were undoubtedly the best of Earth's players. Their individual skill was unparalleled and their teamwork was even more terrifying.

The Prince wanted to challenge the Skeleton Corps to a 3 on 3 squad battle.

This struck at the Skeleton Corps' weak spot.

Yan Xiaosu did not care much for individual fights. It didn't matter if he was a king or a peasant, the situation could be solved without problem. However, in a 3 on 3 match, especially since the Prince's squad was filled with true elites who complemented each other, they played on a professional level.

When a team worked together well, they were greater than the sum of their parts. Similarly, the reverse held true.

"Boss, the Skeleton Corps' three most impressive players are Rainbow, Wild King, and Qiangsen. However, Qiangsen has recently gone for treatment, so only Rainbow and Wild King are left. However, the two of them will not be able to beat these experts alone."

Yan Xiaosu felt slightly hesitant. However, if they did not accept, the opponents would definitely humiliate them.

Wang Zheng laughed. "Of course we battle!"

When was there a time where they could not fight?!



A man had to have confidence. Aina's confidence in him had made Wang Zheng fearless.

Let all these strong opponents come. Only then could one become stronger!

Wang Zheng's strength had inadvertently affected Yan Xiaosu. Even Tyrant Su seemed supremely tyrannical! He had more and more faith in himself. The words these two brothers shared echoed in their ears. They would dominate the Milky Way!

The Star Emperor Corps were filled with experts. Their strongest player was known as All-Powerful. At the highest level of professional competitions, he had a win rate of 80%. His team could be said to be on the highest level of Earth's teams.

Such an amazing team was challenging a group of amateurs. It had truly been out of Solon's expectations.

It was as Solon had said, he was only worried that there would be no opponents and not that he feared the opponents.

However, he had to be careful. There were too many variables in a group fight. Hence he had analysed the Prince's video recordings.

Based on the replays, among the top 10 players, 2 were part of the Prince's Star Emperor Corps.

The notification for battle had already been issued.

Star Emperor Corps VS Skeleton Corps

Star Emperor Members: Prince, Hammer, lucky

Skeleton Members: Skeleton, Rainbow, Wild King

For single or random matches, there was not much difference when comparing between players of the diamond rank. However, when it came to professional teams fighting against amateur teams, even with the same skilled players, the professional teams would beat the opponent senseless.

When the players saw the battle notification, they all had the same feeling. One should fight when it was difficult. If it was not difficult, then one had to create a challenge for themselves!

Rainbow was a platinum-ranked player at his best. Wild King was slightly better and was a diamond-ranked player. However, this was when it came to solo fights. Group battles were on a completely different level. It required professional training and could not merely be completed in just a few days.

This was especially important when it came to communicating without words. This was only something that could be trained after a long period of time as a group.

The Skeleton Corps was shocked by the news. They were both

excited and worried. Such an opportunity did not come often. However, the pressure to win was extremely stifling.

As a diamond-ranked player, Wild King had had the opportunity to engage in such a match before. He was beaten so badly that he wet his pants. Although he was skilled as an individual, he did not have the ability to fight as a cohesive team.

Rainbow felt extremely passionate towards this opportunity. This was in contrast to Wild King, who seemed extremely cautious.

The two of them were extremely worried they would pull Skeleton down. The Prince was extremely vicious. He was completely confident that he would take down those two helpers and then engage in a 3 vs 1...

Prince was evenly matched when compared to Skeleton in a one on one. With two additional helpers, f\*ck, this was just a trap for Skeleton.

In the Chronos manor, Lear, who had heard the news, nodded his head.

His previous defeat did not count for much. This is because no one knew who Magical Bird truly was. However, Lear clearly knew! He was the one who had taken control of Magical Bird. He could easily set up another fight, yet something held him back.

However, that was dumb. He was not a mere foot soldier. He was

a commander, a king. Even if there were people better than him, he would not put himself in harm's way. He would come up with a strategy and force the opponent into a situation where he would wish for his own death!

It was better to be cunning than brutish!

He had made a mistake. He would not do it again. If he did, he would not be known as a Chronos!

Now that he was back on track, Lear felt extremely comfortable. Being able to be in control felt extremely satisfying.

For people like the Prince, they might be considered to be idols in the eyes of the common man. However, to him, the Prince was no more than a pawn. He was disposable. Lear truly wanted to see how Skeleton would react to this situation.

The stronger he was and the more tenacious Skeleton was, the more interesting this would be.

A king could only be crowned by laying a strong foundation by beating each opponent.

Last minute preparations would not be sufficient for the fight. Rainbow and Wild King had competed against each other before. However, fighting against professionals was completely different.

Also, would Skeleton continue using the Wargod No. 1 in a group

fight?

Although this was a stereotype, in high level group battles, everyone's shield energy had to be calculated properly. At a critical moment, teammates would have to take hits for one another and disperse the damage taken. The Wargod No. 1 did not possess any energy shields, so he would be handicapping himself from the start. From another point of view, Rainbow and Skeleton were placed under even more stress as they had more things to consider.

All of these were considered in Lear's calculations. If Skeleton does not use the Wargod No. 1, he will lose his uniqueness and will no longer be interesting. However, if he does, the difficulty of winning will be too great. Even if he was a piece of sh\*t, would he not think about his teammates?

There was no easy answer to this.

However, Lear still gave the opponent a 60% chance of winning. This was as he had left the choice of battlefield to the opponent. If he was allowed to act flagrantly, the opponent would not even have this discretion to choose.

After just half a day of the message spreading, the CT forums were bustling with activity. By evening, a large number of players had appeared.

Previously, there were only players from the Asian region. Now, there were plenty from other regions.

At a glance, it could be seen that some were from the Moon. The previous battle between Skeleton and Lady Stormsword had left a very deep impression on them.

In the CT headquarters, Solon watched the screen with a cigar in hand.

The numbers on the screen left one extremely nervous. The total number of viewers had exceeded 2 million. This was absolutely crazy. This was truly the peak of amateur competitions!

"Lin Huiyin's Blind War has led the Skeleton Corps to become extremely famous and attractive. It is a pity the Blind General is unable to be here."

"Blind General? You mean Qiangsen?"

"The three generals of the Skeleton Corps. Little Red Noob Rainbow, Blind General Qiangsen, Wild Scout Wild King. These are the titles given by the players," the administrative personnel replied.

Solon nodded his head. "The Blind General is the strongest. However, he is unable to do battle. Although Rainbow's rank might not be high, his abilities are extremely strong. I heard that he is an expert in the SWAT team. Wild King is also a pretty strong player in the American Region's diamond ranks."

"But boss, the opponent is the Prince and his grand generals.

They are professionals! They are undefeated even amongst pros! How can they face off against amateurs?"

Solon's staff was nervous. This plan had indeed attracted the attention of numerous people; however, they had created trouble for themselves. The original plan was for Prince and Skeleton to face off against each other alone. Who would have known that the Prince would raise such a proposition? Worst of all, Solon had accepted!

"You are worried about Skeleton's ability to work as a team?" Solon smiled as he replied.

His staff nodded their heads. It was not just them who were worried, the entire discussion forums were furiously debating about this. In a one on one fight, regardless of the opponent, Skeleton would be able to put up a fight. However, in a group battle, this was a completely different situation.

Furthermore, the Skeleton Corps had let out that the three of them had never fought together before. How could they compare with Prince's team, who had fought together for hundreds of battles?

Although they had fought in other group battles before when they queued alone, such 5 vs 5 battles were at an elementary level.

Would Student Skeleton be able to create another legend?

The discussion forums had labelled Skeleton as a fellow student. This was because when people voted for what they thought Skeleton was, 80% of the players thought that he was a student. However, some felt that he was a military school student, and there were some who felt that he was just a hardcore gamer.

After much discussion, people had gotten used to addressing him as such. However, in the Skeleton Corps, the members were used to addressing Skeleton as a god. This was because they hoped he would create another miracle.

Even before the battle began, the audience members had given Rainbow and Wild King a lot of pressure. Rainbow and Wild King were senior players, so they were extremely clear of the Prince's abilities. Even in their dreams they did not imagine a day where they would fight against such a opponent.

Ever since they had entered the Skeleton Corps, Wild King and Rainbow's solo skills had improved. They wanted to give the Skeleton Corps a breath of fresh air. Rainbow had entered the top of the platinum rank and was almost a diamond-ranked player. Wild King continued to maintain his diamond one rank. The next step would be extremely hard.

Chen Xiu and Yao Ailun were even more nervous. They were constantly coming up with plans. The fact was that the Prince did not have many secrets. There were many videos of their fights, especially of their teamwork, and it was extremely scary.

A player of the king rank supported by two diamond-ranked players. It could only be described as terrifying. It was said that



their teamwork could place them in the top ten teams of Earth.

# Chapter 106: Danger

---

Rainbow: Tempest Condor (Aslan), Luoluo Tracking System, Beam Saber

Wild King: Light Cavalry Type D (Aslan), MP5 Laser Rifle, Beam Saber

Skeleton: Wargod No. 1 (Default)

Prince: War Emperor Type V (Mars), War Emperor's Electric Halberd

Lucky: Ice Falcon 9th Gen (Earth), Zero Degree Laser Rifle

Hammer: Gold Guardian (Moon), Hammer Auxiliary System

This was the Star Emperor Corp's full lineup.

Although the competition would start soon, the commentators had already started talking.

"Ah, Comrade Old Deer, your clothes today look... celebratory. Did you win the lottery? Did you get a girlfriend?" Bubbly Foam mocked.

Today's Deer dressed extremely festively. "Hehe, today is the last day I will be commentating on Skeleton's battles. Of course I have

to dress for the occasion."

"Oh, Comrade Old Deer, why are you so sure about this?" Bubbly Foam smiled.

Old Deer admitted that he did act quite rashly. However, he let out a faint smile. "The opponent this time is completely different. I think everyone understands. With the Star Prince Team on red and the Skeleton Corps on blue, both are extremely famous corps. However, when it comes to skill, I think even the audience has their own opinions. Why don't we let the audience vote for who they think will win?"

Old Deer pressed a button and a voting interface popped up. 83% of the audience felt that the Prince's Star Prince Team would win.

The Skeleton team were the typical folk heroes. They had a lot of support. However, the Star Prince Team was full of professional celebrities. Furthermore, they had a long and distinguished record. The Prince's status did not even have to be explained. Even on Earth, he had over a million fans.

It was a case of a pagan god fighting against the established gods.

At this point in time, the hype for the Skeleton Corps was extremely high. However, looking from a broader point of view, it could be seen that they still had a large distance to go before reaching the level of the Star Prince Team.

"Dear Student Skeleton has constructed many miracles. I hope that it will happen again," Bubbly Foam said determinedly.

Old Deer laughed. "Little Bubbly, I heard that you are dating the Skeleton Corps' Rainbow. Is that true?"

Bubbly Foam gave a slight smile. "We are friends."

"Keke, as a commentator, I would advise you to aim a little higher. A diamond-ranked player is the lowest you should go," Old Deer chided.

"This is my own problem. Furthermore, I believe the Skeleton team will definitely win!"

"In this case, you can watch and learn. Dear audience members, you might not be familiar with the situation. Let me introduce the teams."

From a professional standpoint, Old Deer was very skilled. However, when it came to his knowledge of the game, it was extremely complete. Furthermore, he had come prepared this time.

The Star Prince Team had a string of glorious results, especially because the Prince had been in top form recently. In professional battles, he had achieved a string of 8 victories. It was in the top 3 longest streaks for the year.

The Prince was the pearl of the professional players. Without saying, Hammer and Lucky were also specially picked by the Prince. They were not concerned with their CT rankings; however, in professional competitions, Lucky was the team's main sniper, while Hammer was the support player with keen insight. He was CT's number one support player. However, after joining a professional team, his CT play time had reduced drastically. Hence, he was only ranked at the top of the diamond ranks.

If these team members wanted to rush into the king rankings, they would be unstoppable. However, to professional players, other than a few captains, the rest of them used CT as a form of practice and relaxation. They would not seek a high rank. What was most important was gaining victory during competitions.

Professional and amateur players would constantly compete together. This was mostly due to the workings of the CT company. However, such a serious match was rarely seen.

In professional competitions, support mecha were often used. Some players were in charge of detecting enemies and making the appropriate judgment. They even had to defend themselves from attacks. They would fill up the gaps in the battle line and would even have to sacrifice themselves. Hence, for the sake of victory, everything had to be done.

In such competitions, the mecha used were of a higher caliber and were outfitted with numerous equipment. These also had to be countered with support mecha. The Tyrannical Magnetic Guardian was one such mech.

However, the requirements of amateur players were not as stringent.

This was also one of the reasons why the Star Prince Team were the favored winners. Excitement and hype was just that. Those who were logical all knew that the result of this competition was clear. What was important was if the process would be exciting.

Within this short span of time, the people who favored Star Prince Team's victory had increased by another 2%.

It was impossible.

Old Deer had never possessed as much confidence as he had today. He was very familiar with the Prince and the Star Prince Team. He had commentated numerous competitions they had participated in.

"Now let us talk with the Prince and hear his opinions on the match."

Not every commentator would be able to interview the Prince.

"Hello, Prince. This is Old Deer. I am very curious, why were you so interested in such a competition?"

On the screen appeared the Prince. The Prince gave a wry smile. "Firstly, I would like to thank everyone for their support. I had watched Skeleton's fights previously and they were very exciting.

He has already reached the level of a professional player. I would like to use this competition to see his performance in a group battle."

"Ah, so that's the reason. This is extremely high praise for Skeleton. However, it looks as though he has chosen to stand out. He chose to use the Wargod No. 1 and rejected working as a team." Comrade Old Deer laughed. "As a loyal fan of the Star Prince Team, I hope that the Skeleton team is not too scared!"

Prince also gave an inadvertent smile. This Old Deer was a big mouth in the commentator circle. Once again he had proved his reputation right.

"Let us exchange pointers."

The discussion forum was extremely heated. Originally, they were excited about the upcoming match. However, now they had been thrown into disarray by Old Deer's words. This guy was not even fearful of the world falling into chaos. The brothers and sisters of the Skeleton Corps were not to be trifled with. They would naturally show their true colors when dealing with Old Deer.

Although the Prince seemed to take this competition pretty lightly, it was not wrong of him to feel that way. He had the skills to do so.

Teamwork was not created by merely talking about it.

Teamwork would allow one to conquer the heavens! It would allow one to surpass their individual limits!

Rainbow and Wild King had also gone online. The two of them had a level of tacit understanding between them. However, they did not possess much confidence.

Rainbow was in charge of sniping for this round and had to face off against Lucky. However, he did not possess any hope in beating Lucky. He had watched him compete often. That ability to remain calm even in dangerous situations was truly heaven-defying.

Wild King had it even worse. Most scout players who entered the professional circuit chose to use support mecha, a jack of all trades. Additionally, Wild King had once faced off against Hammer. At that point, Wild King was extremely arrogant. His personality was exceptionally reckless to begin with. He had felt that his ability was exceptional. So what if Hammer was a professional player? He would crush him.

However, he was truly too arrogant. When he faced off against Hammer, he had faced off against him in the Dark World map. He was completely annihilated, beaten to a point that even his mother would not recognize him. It was a massive blow to his confidence then.

Although he had lost badly, the audience did not think much of it. It was simple. All of them felt that losing to a professional player was normal. Even being annihilated didn't seem out of the ordinary.



However, in Wild King's heart, it was a significant blow to his confidence. It was completely different compared to the battle with Skeleton. After the battle with Skeleton, Wild King had sought to improve himself. Hence, he had entered the Skeleton Corps. However, the battle with Hammer was just something he wanted to forget.

However, people in the same river would meet each other eventually while they drift. Yet he did not expect it to happen so soon.

After the interview with the Prince, numerous CT players wanted an interview with Hammer and Lucky.

Lucky was only interested in being interviewed by beauties. This fellow was a playboy. It was in contrast to his calmness in game. When it came to beauties interviewing him, he would brag endlessly and would even stay in contact with the interviewers.

"Brother Lucky, what do you think your chances of winning are?"

Lucky couldn't help but laugh. "It doesn't matter; any of us can take all three of them on at the same time. Do you think that this is for real? Nah, this is just a game. There's no need to be serious."

On the other side, a male interviewer asked Hammer, "Player Hammer, what do you think about these three? Do you feel that they can win?"

Hammer shook his head. "No opinion."

"Have you seen him fight before?"

"Nope."

"Do you know who he is?"

"Don't know."

His replies were all very blunt.

"However, from what we know, you actually fought against Wild King before. At that point, he had just entered the diamond ranks."

"Don't remember."

...

Wild King tightly clenched his fist. Failing was not the worst. What was worse was that the opponent did not even remember him.

Wang Zheng and Yan Xiaosu had finally come online. They were highly anticipating the upcoming battle.

This was because up until now, regardless of whether it was in real life or in the Skeleton Corps, they had never had any form of coordination. Up till now, even the battle plan had not been decided on.

Would they fight on their own?

Would they fight head on and win like gods? Or would they bunker down?

Online opinions had divided into two factions. However, the Prince's side had the upper hand.

Perhaps there was a lot of doubt whether they could win. Furthermore, there had been a lot of precedence for this. Even Yao Ailun and Chen Xiu were extremely worried.

They couldn't help but to watch the Prince's video replays seriously.

Currently, the Prince's team's replays were the most watched on Earth. This was something that the Prince did not imagine. Usually, he was only in the top 10. However, because of this "small matter," he had catapulted to the top. It could be considered to be the silver lining in this cloud.

Yao Ailun was extremely angry at these numbers. "What in the world? They are challenging us. Why are they on top?"

Chen Xiu shook his head. "Brother Allun, you are too impatient. In a moment, after we win, we will be at the top. Even if we are not at the top, they will lose their position."

"Boss, the number of viewers has exceeded 2.37 million! It is still increasing steadily."

Listening to the warnings of his staff, Solon nodded his head solemnly. Had he become addicted to taking risks?

At the very least, he still looked to be the same in the eyes of his staff.

Since Skeleton had been singled out, he should at least have made it a solo battle. Even if the risk of losing was extremely high, it would not be as risky as the current situation. However, now it was too late, as he had chosen a group fight and it was even against a strong team.

Winning would be great, but was it necessary to take such a big risk?

## Chapter 107: A Show

---

Whether it was worth it or not didn't matter anymore. The only thing he could do now was wait.

"Boss, do we really not need to come up with any tactics? Yao Ailun and Chen Xiu are experts in this field."

Yan Xiaosu was slightly worried. The opponent was just too strong. He had watched live streams of the Prince, and the Prince crushed his opponents with ease in a smooth and flowing fashion. Furthermore, he used a halberd that possessed frightening momentum when it was swung. When the three of them worked together, they seemed absolutely invincible.

"We will react on the spot. Last minute tactics are quite meaningless too."

Wang Zheng smiled. "Now, now, there is no need to worry. I have already begun preparations."

After entering CT, Wang Zheng began to warm up. Rainbow and Wild King also came along. As teammates, they had to make some preparations. However, they still felt uneasy. Most importantly, they did not want to be the reason for their team's loss.

"Skeleton, what tactics do you have in mind? We will wholeheartedly support you!" Rainbow said.

"Just fight normally. Just do the best you can," Wang Zheng replied.

Rainbow and Wild King were dazed at his words. Do the best they can? They would definitely lose!

However, the two of them did not say much. Truthfully, they could only play normally. Although it didn't feel right, Skeleton himself didn't have any extra preparations either.

"We will definitely win," Wang Zheng said, after feeling that his teammates did not seem too confident.

"Yes! We will definitely win!" Wild King said. D\*mn it, people were dying all over the world; what was there to be scared about? Just do his best. He would definitely leave a lasting impression on Hammer. If he was defeated twice with any recollection of him, what was the point of living anymore?

Rainbow couldn't help but nod his head. He wasn't an airhead. There was no point fooling himself. This was an extremely difficult situation. If not for Bubbly Foam's support, he would not want to humiliate himself.

It was because Bubbly Foam was extremely well inclined towards the Skeleton Corps that she had managed to meet Rainbow. Dear Student Rainbow had grasped the opportunity tightly, and they actually had feelings for each other.

He was determined not to be humiliated. Even if he was to lose, he would definitely go out in style and fight for the Skeleton's Corps' honor.

Wild King was more of a dolt. If he chose not to think about it, he would not. However, it was not so simple for Rainbow. At this point, a message was received on his Skylink.

It was from Bubbly Foam.

"Little Red Noob! You can do it! If you win, I will treat you to dinner!" sounded Bubbly Foam's sweet voice.

Bang

Little Red Noob's universe had just exploded. For the sake of a date, granny's leg! He would do it!

Although what would happen inside a battle could not be predicted, their spirit for battle had been aroused!

Both teams had arrived. The battle was going to start.

Map Choice: Random – Crazy Lei's Wailing Pond

When this map was chosen, all of the members of the Skeleton Corps had their hopes drenched slightly.

Wailing Lei's Pond was a 3 vs 3 map. This map was not considered to be complex. It was set on Earth, but the problem was that to win this map, one didn't have to destroy all their opponents. Rather, it was to destroy the opponent's fort!

Usually, just defeating the opponent was enough; the enemies' fort would then self-destruct. However, this was a professional player's map. Surrounding each team's fortress was a minefield. Mecha would have to pass through the minefield to assault the fort.

Without saying, Hammer was an expert at this. Even if he was taken out, his Hammer System could be used by his teammates, preventing the opponents from using it.

In a professional team, one person on each team would be equipped to handle such a situation.

Once the mecha list appeared, the audience felt disheartened. Rainbow and Wild King were shocked with their mouths agape. How could their luck be so bad?

Wild King did not bring any auxiliary equipment as he was not used to it. He had not learned to use such auxiliary equipment. He was already weak, and if he did not use something he was good at, it would lead to a crippling defeat.

The best case scenario would be to drag out a draw. This was the thought in most people's minds.



"Hello, everyone. The battle has begun. I hope you can vote for the team you support! A lucky winner will be chosen to win a mystery gift!"

Today's Young Deer was especially lively. It was as though a second wind had taken him.

Both sides' mecha appeared simultaneously.

This map was nothing special. There was only the minefield protecting the fort, which would test each team's capabilities. Although Hammer had auxiliary equipment equipped, minesweeping was a slow task. If they were ambushed, it would also be disastrous. They would definitely have to take the advantage in a straight-on fight.

"Skeleton, what should we do?"

They had become extremely focused. In fact, Rainbow and Wild King felt extremely excited. This was the skill of a warrior!

"Let us wait for them. I will act as bait."

Wang Zheng did not have the intention to rush in. With their team's situation, attacking first would not be to their advantage.

Piloting the Wargod No. 1, Wang Zheng started to move forward at a steady pace. He had to choose a good ambush location.

Rainbow quickly found a spot he could snipe from and Wild King lied in ambush. One watched from above, the other from below. All of them were in the Wargod No. 1's vicinity. However, even they felt anxious for Skeleton.

To be frank, this was not the first time they had engaged in such a fight. The two of them's hairs were on end.

Wang Zheng's Wargod No. 1 peered around. It didn't look like he was fighting a battle but rather admiring the scenery.

On the other side, Prince grouped up with Hammer and Lucky before moving quickly.

"Boss, are we going to attack them directly?"

"Haha, they are definitely laying an ambush on their side of the map. We will go over in our formation. This opponent likes to use the terrain to their advantage, so we cannot be careless."

After the Prince spoke, his mouth curved into a smile, demonstrating his supreme confidence.

"Relax, I have experienced a hundred battles. They won't even be able to rock our boat." Lucky smiled.

He was still extremely cocky. If they won, the compensation was

extremely large. A pair of matching watches had recently caught his eye. That girl by the name of Bubbly Foam was extremely adorable. He would give her one half of the pair.

Everything was according to the Prince's expectations. Skeleton's team was waiting for the opponents to attack. Yet was this enough?

Without taking much time, Prince and his team had already entered the enemy's half of the map. They had not been obstructed at all. However, Hammer's Gold Guardian was always at attention. As the scout, he was in charge of detecting the enemies. In this aspect, the Hammer Auxiliary System was extremely good at that.

All of a sudden, the Prince stopped. Hammer and Lucky stopped moving as well.

"Movement."

"Mm." Hammer's Hammer Auxiliary System started to search for the opponent. The captain's senses were usually very sharp. The opponent did not possess a scout and hence did not interfere with the scan.

On their screens, Wang Zheng and his team's positions were all lit up in dark red.

"These are three noobs. They thought that this was sufficient to ambush us? How could they be so naïve?"

Lucky couldn't help but laugh. Amateurs were amateurs; the difference in skill was just too disparate.

Prince could not help but laugh as well. Even if their solo abilities were decent, this was just too disappointing. This was not the stone age anymore. One had to understand and utilize the equipment to succeed.

On the other side, Rainbow and Wild King were silently waiting, watching the Wargod No. 1 walking up and down and worrying for him.

"Wild King, the opponent has a 90% chance of having spotted us already. In a moment, you should quickly assault the Gold Guardian. Do not care if you die or are wounded. You need to get him away from us. Rainbow, regardless of whatever dangerous situation you are in, you must not be concerned. Your opponent is Lucky," Wang Zheng said. The ground shook violently. The fight was about to start.

The Five Elements increased one's ability to sense what was happening around them. Wang Zheng was able to judge what was happening in the distance just by feeling the vibrations along the earth.

The Wargod No. 1 was standing in the open and very quickly was spotted by the Prince and his team.

In a single move, Lucky and Hammer disappeared. Regardless if

it was a group fight or a one on one battle, the Prince was unworried.

The group battle was not chosen by the Prince. He had originally wanted a one on one fight. However, the CT management made a decision otherwise. He was a professional. Since they wanted a group fight, he would do so. Lucky and Hammer could treat this as a show once they deal with their opponents.

The War Emperor increased in speed as it maintained its momentum, rushing towards the Wargod No. 1, revealing his position.

However, the Wargod No. 1 did not stop but instead headed towards the War Emperor.

On the other hand, Lucky was rushing towards Rainbow and Hammer dashed towards Wild King.

Such a hunt wasn't very suspenseful. However, this was what the Prince and Skeleton had wanted.

The Prince let out a wry smile. The War Emperor's speed suddenly increased and the mech blazed towards the Wargod No. 1 in a flash.

The Wargod No. 1's alloy knife was drawn as it slashed over.

Bang!

The War Emperor had suddenly attacked. It was extremely difficult to utilize a halberd. However, when mastered, it possessed immense potential to kill. The Prince was the best halberd user on Earth.

Facing the War Emperor head on was almost a joke.

After a single collision, the Wargod No. 1 was knocked backwards.

"The other two are heading towards you guys. Once you start fighting, push the enemies towards us," Wang Zheng said as he continued fighting against the War Emperor.

Rainbow and Wild King were jolted awake. They were too focused and were a bit stiff. The opponent had indeed almost approached their position.

Rainbow reacted immediately, but his attack hit nothing. Lucky's zero degree rifle fired a white light which flew towards Rainbow. Rainbow quickly maneuvered his mech. The Tempest Condor was not any worse than the opponent's mech and was even stronger in certain areas.

Calm!

On the other side, Wild King and Hammer had already engaged in a battle with sparks flying. Hammer was not as polite and

immediately proceeded to suppress Wild King.

With the auxiliary support system, some of his firepower had been sacrificed and his movement had also slowed down for the purposes of equipping it. Yet Hammer was able to completely suppress Wild King.

This was the confidence one had in their ability to pilot their mech. The Gold Guardian was strong in defense. Every step it took was firm and he did not rush to destroy his opponent in a single blow. Instead, he sought to slowly grind down the opponent while observing the surroundings. A scout did not possess much killing power.

Although Hammer was using a support mech, it did not mean that it was offensively weak. It was just that in a team, one had to make the sacrifice when needed. He used this opportunity to polish his battle capabilities.

A scout who had yet to match up to professionals would be easily crushed.

On the other hand, Rainbow had encountered the same trouble. In a battle between snipers, one would have to see who was faster and more accurate.

The sniper's battle was extremely cold and calculating. It was not as physically exhilarating as the others. However, it was definitely the most thrilling. Rainbow had always maintained a casual attitude when he played CT. Put another way, it was a form of

relaxation from the real world for him. Hence, he had always fought for the fun of it. However, facing such an opponent, he had inadvertently slipped into his serious side.



# Chapter 108: Impressive War Emperor

---

On the other side, Lucky felt the same way. This calmness and confidence, it did not seem like the other side was a platinum-ranked noob.

In the center of the battlefield, Skeleton and Prince had already started exchanging blows. One could easily appreciate other's battles but not know how their own would unfold.

The Prince was fully known in the professional circuit. His moves were not graceful but instead practical. They were always able to strike the opponent's weak points at the crucial moments. He did not need graceful moves, it was a waste of energy.

However, facing this Wargod No. 1, the War Emperor was unable to gain any advantage at all.

Compared to Hammer and Lucky, who held an advantage over their opponents, the Prince was actually at a disadvantage.

With each step he took, his momentum increased and his strikes strengthened.

The War Emperor's electric halberd paved the way forward, each blow having the force to decimate his opponent. However, Skeleton's Wargod No. 1 skillfully parried each blow. Other than a few frontal clashes, Skeleton avoided the rest. The halberd was ferocious, but it was not the most flexible. However, Prince did not leave any weak spots exposed for long. Hence, the Wargod No. 1

was unable to gain any advantage either.

"F\*ck, what are the two of them doing? Are they playing around? F\*ck their m\*ms!"

Some people could not help but shout out. They thought that it would be a showdown between Mars and the Earth (their mecha). However, what was happening was not up to their expectations.

These brothers would just shoot their mouths off when bored.

"You b\*tches don't understand. Only noobs would engage in fancy fights. This is a fight between experts. It's so frightening that I'm sweating in my seat."

What he said rang true. Inexperienced players wouldn't be able to resist but engage in a direct confrontation immediately, trying to bite the opponent to death immediately. However, when it came to the high-ranked arenas, it would be quite normal to see two players engage in a fight for over 10 minutes without going all out. Only when they had confidence in exploiting an opponent's weak spot would they go all out. This was because once they did so, there was a chance that their own weakness would be exposed and exploited in return.

Especially for snipers, it was even harder to resist such temptations to attack wildly.

Prince was not surprised at the outcome. He had personally

watched the last battle. In the face of the ferocious assault by Brightmoon, he was still able to maintain his calm. This was truly an expert.

Cheers resounded.

The halberd was suddenly raised towards the sky before being slammed into the ground heavily. The Star Emperor Corp's fans were excited. This was the Prince's declaration of war towards opponents he recognized. He would only show such a gesture towards these players, and it signified he would do his best.

The War Emperor suddenly lurched forward, rushing towards the Wargod No. 1. Although the speed was not high, it was full of oppressive momentum.

Kill!

Prince spoke through the public channel, his momentum like a rainbow. The War Emperor's electric halberd slashed, bringing with it an atmosphere that all had to kneel to!

The movement was not quick, but no one would be able to dodge it.

Wang Zheng could feel it too. Even though he could easily dodge Lady Stormsword's vicious and swift attacks, Prince's move gave him a feeling that he would not be able to dodge it.

This was taking hold of the rhythm of battle! His heart was one with the situation.

When one wanted to strike because the opponent had slowed down and exposed a weak point, yet at the same moment the opponent accelerated forward, covering the weak point one was about to take advantage of and then retaliating, such a move would definitely cause the individual to pause. It would create a dissonance in judgment, and their body would hesitate for a brief moment. In high-ranked battles, this brief moment was enough.

This was the Prince's unrivalled Tyrannical Halberd Art. Many experts had been crushed by this move.

Bang!

The alloy knife defended the strike and an explosion resounded. The alloy knife shuddered under the pressure, and the Wargod No. 1 was knocked backwards.

Retreat?

No!

He used the retreat to both dampen the blow and move backwards. This was effective against other opponents, but not the Prince. His momentum would not be reduced.

The force of the blow remained as the halberd pulled back. The

strike was followed by a stab with the tip. It has to be said that the Prince's techniques belonged to the rarely seen battlefield style. They were large and sweeping. Every move was filled with tyrannical intent.

However, the moves were not swung wildly but rather left one with no place to hide.

Bang!

The alloy knife clashed against the halberd with both arms used to support the blow. There was a violent collision as the Wargod No. 1 was knocked flying backwards, leaving a long trail in the ground.

The Prince's moves were flowing and the halberd was tyrannical. However, halberd attacks tended to be slow. For the Prince, this was not a problem. The moment he slashed out, the War Emperor's engines roared as he tightly controlled the follow up motions. Tyrannical sweeps were followed by a fluid motion as he lifted his weapon backwards before suddenly slashing down again.

If Skeleton were to continue to block, it would definitely end with problems. Yet at this point, the Wargod No. 1 suddenly paused in its movements and the mech moved backwards at the same time its engines roared to life. It was a forced maneuver where the Wargod No. 1 dodged the halberd's strike. The difficulty of the move made people gasp out in shock. Even after he landed, he was able to maintain his balance. However, the Prince had already lashed out with a follow-up move. With a turn of his body, the electric halberd swung around him, but he had missed, and the

Wargod No. 1 pulled away!

Zmmmmm

The Prince's heaven-shaking War Emperor's certain kill move!

A single stroke. A brilliant flash. It would conquer all foes!

The Wargod No. 1 immediately shied away. The mech had to force itself to stabilize, so how could it dodge the War Emperor's halberd? This was the terror of the Prince's continuous strikes. It was nothing fancy, but it could not be dodged!

Some opponents who lost would feel unease and felt that it was due to luck. However, all of those who faced the Prince and lost wouldn't feel this way. This was because they were defeated by superior close combat skills.

The retreating Wargod No. 1 instead rolled backwards and used his knee to block the blow.

Bang...

Perfectly blocked, the halberd was parried!

The Wargod No. 1 was pushed back slightly. He was like a relentless vengeful spirit. Leveraging the force, the engines roared to life again as the Wargod No. 1 dashed towards the War Emperor,

who was in close proximity.

The undefeated move of the Prince had finally been defeated? Furthermore, the opponent could even retaliate.

The Prince smiled. The halberd suddenly pulled back.

Bang!

The War Emperor stabbed the halberd into the ground and blocked the Wargod No. 1's assault.

Swift horizontal blade, Unparalleled Under Heaven!

Dink!

The two mecha instantly clashed and separated.

The audience member's eyes were rolling in their sockets. Was there a need to be so vicious?

"You were just as I expected. I always wondered if anyone could frontally block my halberd and yet still retaliate. I have never used this next move in a competition. Be careful."

Prince picked up the halberd and his mech roared to life, energy flashing all about. The Prince's hand that was holding the electric

halberd crackled with a strong electric current. It looked like there was a lightning serpent coiled around it.

The War Emperor Type V's electric halberd could produce an electromagnetic current to harm its opponents. It was used during an attack to overload the opponent's systems. However, it would drain the mech's energy, so it was not often used. The Prince had not really used it much as it might not have been ineffective. But what about now?

The War Emperor renewed its assault. The electric halberd began to rotate violently in his hands, light radiating in every direction. It was as though a true god of war had descended! Yet it was even more ferocious than that. The entire electric halberd looked like a weapon of the gods!

Die!

A single stroke struck outwards.

Bang!

Wang Zheng did not choose to dodge. To counter such a wide and sweeping move, one could not simply dodge it. A generic move would not be able to dodge its assault.

This was a strike with all his energy. It could be seen from the moment he had prepared himself to execute the move and from the mech itself. Whoever tried to save their strength here would



definitely suffer.

A fierce attack had to be met with another. What followed the move were three other fierce strikes with the halberd! It consumed even more energy! Wang Zheng definitely wanted to close the distance. Although the Prince was very familiar with battling with the halberd, this was an innate restriction of using the halberd. On the other hand, the alloy knife was no more than a small dagger, but it had its benefits.

However, the strong electric current forced Wang Zheng to rethink his plan. A direct assault would not be beneficial. Had he consumed his energy shields just so that Skeleton could not approach him?

At this point, Wang Zheng noticed that the electric current had focused on a point on the electric halberd.

Not good!

Prince gave a wry smile. It was over!

The electric halberd flew outwards!

The Wargod No. 1 was knocked flying. The entire audience noticed it. The Wargod No. 1 was not disadvantaged in any way when he engaged the War Emperor in a close combat fight. However, the electric current had suddenly exploded outwards and changed the situation!

However, the Prince was not in much better condition. Yet at this point, the Prince's hand's electric halberd was thrown outwards like a javelin.

That previous explosion of electricity was sufficient to knock out any mech's energy shields. A halberd's strike would then bring certain death. Yet the Wargod No. 1 did not possess an energy shield, so the shock would hit the pilot directly. The Wargod No. 1 was definitely paralysed!

This move was definitely fatal for Skeleton if he was paralysed!

Bubbly Foam and the fans were all sweating profusely while clenching their fists tightly. Was it going to end this way?

No! No! Impossible!

Everyone was clenching their fists tightly. Paralysed! Paralysed! Paralysed!

The Wargod No. 1 picked up its alloy knife. Although it was slightly slower, he still managed to pick it up!

GOD!

However, the electric halberd continued to fly before stabbing into the ground, unleashing another blast of electricity in all 4

directions. The War Emperor Type V was then pulled along with the blast.

It was a forced control of the engine combined with an electromagnetic gravitational system!

Carrying the momentum of the wind, the War Emperor then launched a kick towards the Wargod No. 1.

Everyone was shocked.

This was the Prince, the undefeatable Prince!

This was truly heaven-defying, something no one had ever seen.

Who would have thought that the Prince, who was renowned for battling in a very stable fashion, would have such a heavenly move!?

At this point, Wang Zheng threw his alloy knife away. His left hand was paralysed, but still used it to block. Bang.

This attack knocked his left arm into his body heavily, so he was unable to block the blow. However, his right arm lunged and grabbed onto the Prince's right leg.

Bang!

The Wargod No. 1 let out a harsh cracking sound. However, the blow had been blocked and he had not been kicked away. At the same time, he grabbed on to the Prince. Suddenly, Skeleton twisted his body and released his grip while doing a flip kick aiming for the head of the War Emperor

Bang!

The energy shield blocked the hit.

Sparks flew as the War Emperor was struck. The energy shield radiated in a myriad of colors when it was hit.

The audience was going crazy. This b\*stard not only received the attack but launched a counterattack???

If not for the energy shield, the Prince would have already been destroyed!

Looking at the situation, the Prince's energy shields would deplete soon.

At this point, the Wargod No. 1 did not chase after him as their mecha separated. Even in his dreams did he not imagine that someone would be able to retaliate.

Wang Zheng then grabbed the halberd on the floor and flung it.

At this point in time, Wild King and Rainbow were fighting closer and closer towards their battle area as per the original plan.

Lucky was still fighting with Rainbow. The opponent was extremely strong, but it seemed as though he was too serious. This was CT, not a real battle! The atmosphere and the mentality should have been completely different.

In a real battle, any round fired could kill someone. However, CT was not the same. The Rainbow who had become serious gave Lucky a lot of pressure. At the very least he did not give any opportunity to be attacked. Originally, Lucky wanted to destroy the opponent's weapon just to humiliate him.

After destroying his weapon, he could be slaughtered like a pig.

# Chapter 109: Let Old Deer Tremble!

---

Never did he imagine the situation would develop like this, not even in his dreams! Suddenly, a black object flew towards him. F\*ck. At this distance? And he was so accurate?

He subconsciously avoided it; however, Rainbow took this opportunity to attack.

During the entire course of the fight, Lucky had fired 10 shots to pressure Rainbow. However, Rainbow had not fired a single round in return.

At this point in time, Rainbow rushed over. The Tempest Condor locked onto the opponent and laser beams fired in every direction. Lucky felt that something was off and immediately turned on his energy shields.

Bang... BANGBANGBANGBANG....

One round after another hit him. Rainbow had entered a state of nirvana, with only his laser rifle in his hand.

The energy shield was gradually crumbling.

Hammer wanted to rescue him, but Wild King was attacking him relentlessly. As Hammer was more skilled than Wild King, Wild King's energy shields were almost depleted. However, at this point in time, he fought with his life on the line, refusing to let Hammer

assist Lucky.

Wild King gritted his teeth and rushed towards Hammer, directly blocking Hammer's laser rifle. One for one. This would be worth it.

Bang... Bang...

Wild King felt a warm feeling engulf him as he could only hear static crackling.

Two mecha exploded. Lucky and Wild King had simultaneously died.

When the battle had just begun, no one would have expected such a result. The one who known as the strongest sniper, Lucky, was actually destroyed by an unknown person by the name of Rainbow.

The battle had become a 2 on 2.

After losing his equipment, it had become a battle of one's gunnery skills.

Whether it was the Star Emperor Corp's opponents or the Prince, they were all-rounded, and Prince's gunnery skills weren't bad. More importantly, the War Emperor Type V was equipped with Mar's favourite Flame Laser Rifle. Its accuracy was average, but its power was immense.

The Tempest Condor had arrived beside the Wargod No. 1. Normally, a sniper left alive was an advantage. However, if the sniper was discovered from his ambush position, it was a different situation.

On the opposite side, the War Emperor Type V and the Gold Guardian were standing next to each other.

Hammer felt slightly angry. He had been blocked at the critical moment by a noob. This was a failure on his part as a support. A support was supposed to observe the entire situation and assist where it was necessary; their focus was not to engage in battle. On the other hand, Wild King had made the more correct decision and achieved his objective.

However, the situation was not that bad. The battle was not over. D\*mn it!

Although they were still worried, the Skeleton Corps were still cheering. Wild King being able to block Hammer was indeed a mystery. During the critical moment, he was even able to block his opponent. He even accomplished his mission.

However, the current situation was not good. A long ranged battle was still determined by one's energy shield. However, the War Emperor had exhausted a large portion of his shields and the energy was running low, so it would not be of much use at this point. However, the real problem was Hammer. The Gold Guardian had an extremely strong energy shield. When he got



serious, it would also give any close combatant a hard time.

Before the current situation, both sides were treating it like a game. However, after the loss of a teammate, the atmosphere had become more serious.

It was not meant to be much of a challenge. However, when Wild King ferociously blocked Hammer's shot and was destroyed, Wang Zheng's anger was aroused. Although he did not spend any time with the Skeleton Corps, the most interesting things of the day would be told to him by Yan Xiaosu. Hence he was not at all unfamiliar with Rainbow nor Wild King.

The two of them had treated him as their captain. However, he had not been a competent one!

"Captain, we have to destroy them!" Hammer was furious. These three shrimps had actually managed to take advantage of them.

Vroom!

The flame laser rifle's engine had started.

No one had the intention of escaping.

Blood was rushing through their heads. Even if they were merely acting brave, if they retreated at this point in time, it would be humiliating.

"Skeleton, what shall we do?"

"Kill them!"

A tinge of bloodlust could be seen in Wang Zheng's eyes. He fired his laser rifle. In a split second, both sides had started firing at each other.

They dodged and they returned fire. Rainbow focused on dodging and did not attack. However, this allowed him to fully focus on the task and hence his energy shields were not weakened.

Prince's state of mind was not at its peak. However, the Gold Guardian was a defensive type mech, so its energy shields were extremely strong and it received hits for Prince while simultaneously returning fire.

Streak after streak of lasers whizzed past. The Wargod No. 1 was dodging extremely quickly. He made use of cover to even return fire. However, the Prince's flame laser rifle was extremely powerful, so the cover would be instantly destroyed upon being hit.

The Wargod No. 1's shots never missed the target. Each time he hit, the energy shield would flicker. The battle was reaching its climax.

Both sides could not exhibit many of their skills. They had to

rely on their mecha's abilities

"Hammer, let's stop playing around. Let us go all out!"

Lucky was extremely furious. Even in such an unimportant game, someone had overturned his boat. It was humiliating.

Rainbow used a sniper mech. Even though he was focusing on dodging, under such a relentless assault, it was just too difficult to remain unharmed. If things continued going on this way, he would definitely be finished.

Prince and Hammer seemed to have come to a tacit agreement. Both of them were using their firepower to push the Wargod No. 1 and the Tempest Condor towards the center of the map. It looked as though they wanted to prevent them from fleeing.

With Skeleton's personal abilities, if he wanted to engage in guerilla combat, it would really cause them a headache.

However, Wang Zheng did not have any intention of doing that.

When he saw that the two of them were close to each other, the flame laser rifle stopped firing. Instead, an energy ball was condensing at the tip of the rifle.

Not good. Rainbow suddenly had a bad feeling. D\*mn it, how could he have forgotten?

However, it was now too late to split up. The Gold Guardian ignored all damage to itself. He just had to contain them for a few seconds. Once the energy condensed, it would be able to completely shred the both of them.

When the energy had finished charging up, Prince's eyes were bloodshot. "Have a taste of the Flame Explosion!"

Rainbow gritted his teeth. The Tempest Condor rushed in front of the Wargod No. 1. "Run! Quickly!"

Even when the energy shields were operating at max, he would only be able to block for a few seconds. He knew that Skeleton would definitely make the most appropriate judgment.

This was their only chance. He would not allow Skeleton's winning streak to end here.

"Let us die together."

At this point in time, Rainbow felt a huge blast of energy heading towards him. The Tempest Condor's body was suddenly knocked into the air.

Right in front of him was a wide, exposed gap. The flame laser fired. This...

On the screen, Lear's mouth had a cold smile hung on it. "I overestimated this peasant."

In his view, Skeleton had wasted his only chance. His indecisiveness had led to the destruction of his team. It was truly stupid.

At this point in time, Rainbow received a message: Fire!

The Wargod No. 1 was now equipped with an extra beam saber... it was Rainbow's?

Bang bang bang bang!

The laser blasted.

"Go and die!" Rainbow shouted. Even in his dreams he did not expect Skeleton to give him this opportunity.

He had entered a complete state of focus. He did not even need the Luoluo Tracking System; he could see everything around him clearly. Without a doubt, all he needed to hit the target was to feel where his target was and fire. This was the state he had always been pursuing. However, not even in his dreams did he expect to finally attain this state.

Bang Bang Bang Bang...

Everyone's focus was on Skeleton. Hammer was extremely happy. However, he had underestimated the Tempest Condor's sniping abilities. Rainbow, who had been consistently waiting, suddenly burst into action. He had directly destroyed the Gold Guardian's defense and destroyed the Gold Guardian itself with another shot.

Hammer slammed his fist against the CT apparatus. F\*ck, he had actually been destroyed. However, victory was still theirs.

The now defenseless Prince did not know what to do. He did not dodge. Neither did he fire back at the Tempest Condor in the air. He had a second's worth of time to react, yet he did not do anything and awaited death.

Bang!

The Prince had been destroyed!

But... why???

Why??

Why was there no indication of the Wargod No. 1 exploding?

When the dust settled, the shadow of a mech appeared.

The Wargod No. 1!

What happened?

The entire audience was silent, and the commentators did not say anything. There was no video replay either. This was because the battle had not ended. At this point in time, Team Skeleton could choose to go for a tie or attack the enemy's minecluster.

Comrade Old Deer was completely shocked. He had an extremely bad feeling. This Skeleton was definitely trying to do something.

"Captain, my mech's energy shields are still operational. Let me enter the minefield first. We still have a chance. Worst case it will be a draw," Rainbow said. At this point in time, his tone was not that of a casual player but that of a special forces member. It was a pity that the minefield prohibited flying and hence he could not fly over it.

The Wargod No. 1 was not completely undamaged; the mech had several holes in it. However, they were all in non-critical areas. He walked towards the Tempest Condor and returned the beam saber.

"I will not let my brothers in arms die for me. Trust me."

Rainbow gritted his teeth as he retrieved his beam saber. To be frank, he only played CT to relax. Life as a special forces member was tough, and little did he expect that...

Just who was this guy!?

The Skeleton Corps was silent. This... was he going to kill himself?

There was a tragic atmosphere in the air; however, in the Skeleton Corps, there was no going back!

"Contestant Skeleton has decided to enter the minefield. Even he if fails, he will still do his best. This is Skeleton. This is the Skeleton Corps. This is Rainbow and Wild King! Bravo!"

Bubbly Foam's eyes were red. Even if it was a tie, it would be considered Team Skeleton's victory.

Looking at Old Deer beside her... what was he doing?

"Oh no. Oh no. This is not good."

Comrade Old Deer was mumbling to himself.

The Wargod No. 1 opened an infrared energy-detecting device. Although it was not optimal, it could detect the mines in the mine field to a certain extent. However, one's perception could be wrong. In fact, if he reacted too slowly, he would also die.

Old Deer's heart thumped as he held his breath.

The Wargod No. 1 rushed into the minefield. There were over a



hundred light mines. Just one mistake would end him! It was impossible to dodge the explosions as well. No human had ever done so!

The following 5 short minutes, an asphyxiating 5 minutes for that matter, allowed everyone to see a precise and impeccable operation of a mech.

The system tracked the progress very closely. The audience could see the layout of the mines and the movement of the Wargod No. 1.

A blind traverse was when one was rushing for time, utilizing the strength of the energy shields to block the damage from the minefield when rushing through. However... he was not blindly traversing.

The Wargod No. 1 was like a ghost as it weaved through the minefield. Not a single landmine was tripped!

When the Wargod No. 1 stood on the other side of the minefield, this scene had shocked everyone.

The Tempest Condor on the other side saluted him.

Regardless of who he was, regardless of his job, it had all impressed Rainbow.

It was the work of a god!

Team Skeleton WIN!

# Chapter 110: Little Red Noob, Let's Get on the Bed Together

---

The system finally released the huge announcement. The sound was incredibly highpitched and even dragged on.

In countless places, people cheered thunderously. There was no need for words.

However, people were most curious about what had happened when the flame laser rifle had fired. How did the Wargod No. 1 leave unscathed?

In the VIP broadcasting room, everyone maintained their calm. This was the benefit of watching the stream live. Everyone had to wait for the analysis at the same time.

On the screen, the mecha appeared and the video was played in slow motion.

The flame laser rifle had fired in a burst towards the beam saber!

The beam saber had blocked 8 of the shots, Skeleton had dodged 5 shots with a high frequency dodge, while Prince had missed 26 shots. The two times he had hit, they did not land on critical areas.

The VIP area was full of Earth's CT experts. Many of them even knew THE Prince. There were many professional teams there who

shocked by Skeleton's calm and monstrous piloting skills.

He was just like a robot.

The livestreaming area was silent.

After a period of time, a young man sighed, "Perhaps if the Prince opted for a precision battle, there might have been a chance."

"If it was you, would you even do that?" Another person who looked identical to him chimed in.

They were twin brothers, THE Earth Region's Blair brothers. They were renowned for being almost telepathic when it came to working together. In the ranking of the top players during the King's Challenge, both of them occupied spots in it.

No one had expected that someone would be able to dodge such a barrage of attacks. This had already exceeded most people's imagination.

Lear's pupils widened before he quietly turned off the screen and the entire room submerged into darkness.

His choice of action was not stupid. He was a peerless warrior.

"Young Master, the investigation results are out."

"Speak."

"According to our data, the opponent seems like he is from Earth. However, there are traces of information that suggest he is from Atlantis. Any other information requires the highest clearance. Hence we should not continue looking for further information."

Lear waved his hands in the dark. Atlantis? Why would someone be so bored as to gallivant around Earth?

Sigh!

Truly a masterpiece!

The Wargod had descended!

Even the most beautiful of words could not describe this match. Accordingly, the level of fanaticism was also different. When the battle ended, the people in the VIP lounge were shocked. They were so shocked that they couldn't even make a sound. It seemed as though this battle had left an unforgettable mark on each of them.

On the other hand, the Skeleton Corps was cheering loudly. So what if it was a professional!? He would be destroyed all the same!

Rainbow and Wild King truly deserved their titles as heroes! What's so important about coordination?

Why does anyone even need a team?

What was most important was the fact that all were for one, and one was for all!

They had already reached the highest level!

When the match ended, Student Skeleton disappeared. However, Rainbow remained to answer questions.

"Rainbow, everyone would like to know how you communicated with the team. We heard that you have never fought as an organized team before. However, everyone realized that your ability to communicate tacitly was amazing. How did you do it?"

Bubbly Foam asked.

Rainbow smiled. "Trust!"

What did it mean to be a team? Trust was the most important thing!

"Old Deer, you look kind of pale." As one of the key members of the Skeleton Corps, Rainbow could not let this opportunity pass by. An eye for an eye after all.

"This old me is feeling sick. I should be fine after some rest." Old

Deer looked like a little emperor who had been wronged. He had suddenly realized that his premonitions were even more accurate than others! Granny's leg.

"Congratulations, Rainbow, for your victory. Do you have anything you want to say right now?"

Bubbly Foam smiled. She looked extremely cute at this point in time.

Rainbow's face turned red, "Little Bubbly, would you be willing to be my girlfriend?"

Bubbly Foam never imagined he would say this here. The entire Skeleton Corps was roaring with laughter. Rainbow seemed so shy.

Bubbly Foam's face turned red. However, the answer was certain.

Yan Xiaosu, who was standing at the side, also laughed. He pulled open Wang Zheng's CT capsule door. "Little Red Noob is hilarious. He's done for this time. He will definitely be ridiculed to the end of time!"

"Little Red Noob, everyone loves you. Would you be willing to be my girlfriend?"

"Little Red Noob, let's get on the bed together!"

...

Wild King loved to cause a ruckus. This battle was one of his most exhilarating ones yet. At times, one's rate of winning when playing solo was very low. A team truly allowed one to be at their strongest!

Here, one was not merely looking for their own identity but that of the team's.

Bubbly Foam bowed as she said, "Good day, everyone. The livestream will end here. What's coming next is an analysis of the competition. Thank you for watching. Please give a hand of applause to all the participants. Thank you, everyone!"

In the CT office, all of the employees were cheering. This victory was truly too awesome.

"Boss, this was just too intense. When I saw the Wargod No. 1 reappear, my heart skipped a beat. I almost lost my year-end bonus!"

"That person is truly audacious!"

"I feel that he truly is a real man. All you grandpas! Im sure Skeleton was not fully confident of his win, but a true man will live up to his responsibilities!"

"That's right!"



"That was just too satisfying! This was the first time I felt that my work was just too cool!"

Solon smiled. "Alright, report the data. After we tidy it up, we can publish it."

"Boss! We have exceeded over 3.5million viewers. And it's continuing to rise! At this rate, we will likely exceed 4 million viewers!"

Once this number appeared on the screen, the whole room devolved into a frenzy. This was just an amateur battle, but it had broken existing records! It was comparable to the viewer count of a professional battle!

"Boss, how shall we title the report? 'Amateur Overcomes Professionals?'"

Solon paused to think, pondering for a brief moment. "Invincibility stemming from trust!"

Rainbow wanted to block a round for Skeleton as he knew that Skeleton could win the competition for them. However, when Skeleton had thrown Rainbow into the air, he definitely believed in Rainbow's ability to defeat the two of them. Otherwise, the two of them would definitely have lost.

During the moment of crisis, what was important was trust.

This match was extremely important. It went without saying that no one was joking around.

After working for so many years, with all the infighting in his company, Solon had become desensitized to everything that happened. However, Solon finally felt something from this. It was something that had been missing for many years.

This was a great victory. This plan could have been considered to be successful. He had always fought with the board of directors, however he finally now had the courage to struggle with them all the way.

Release the horses, it was time to fight!

The surrounding workers looked at Solon in awe. He seemed to have gained a new found confidence. The reason why they strived so hard was also due to their trust in Solon.

In CT's top video rankings, the video of Team Skeleton vs the Star Emperor Corps ascended like a rocket through the rankings. This was a miracle because it had managed to displace the professional videos who had always had a monopoly on the top few most viewed videos.

In the VIP area, the number of people gradually increased. This was just too awesome.

The Prince had actually demonstrated his trump card meant for professional competitions in this amateur match.

Although he had failed, there were no doubts about the Prince's strength. The War Emperor's electric halberd and electro magnetic attraction system was executed flawlessly. This move had immense killing potential. If the move was successful, Prince would no doubt have occupied the headlines. Unfortunately, the new headline was slightly different. This move had been mercilessly countered. In Skeleton's eyes, all whimsical moves would be crushed.

To Wang Zheng, any imaginative moves like that were simply not practical enough to be used. Firstly, he would not have panicked when the move failed. Wang Zheng had essentially experienced all possible types of moves in his training with Bonehead. If someone had seen a new move for the first time, it was almost guaranteed that Wang Zheng would have understood and even experienced the move in some way or another! In fact, Wang Zheng would definitely have understood the concept behind it. It would be difficult to surprise him.

In fact, when it came to technical skills, when the Prince's imaginative move was used against the Wargod No. 1, it was a miracle that he had even dodged the electric blast and furthermore had even dodged all the mines, even those in his blind spot, which caused him to be completely overshadowed.

This skill had far surpassed the ordinary battle skill of the professionals on Earth.

Perhaps Skeleton really was a professional player?

However what shocked everyone was not only his technical skills. It was Skeleton Teams' cooperation. It was so natural! In most teams, they would have arranged for whom to be sacrificed and who would defend, however this was not the case in their team!

When the Wargod No. 1 flung the Tempest Condor into the air, everyone was blown away by the sight. This was true cooperation!

This was truly a classic example of a battle. Spending 10 federation dollars to watch this competition was truly worth it.

The Skeleton Corp once again had an explosive increase in the number of members.

This time, not only Skeleton was in the limelight, Rainbow and Wild King had also become exceptionally famous. Who would have expected that Wild King, who had previously been crushed by Hammer, would actually play so well? During the critical moment, he made the right decision and acted decisively, winning the game for them.

Rainbow was also famous. Many people thought that the Skeleton Corps was just full of noobs, that they were just a group that made a lot of noise. Who would have thought that Rainbow, a platinum-ranked player, would actually be able to face off against Lucky without giving any ground? During the crucial point of the battle, he had even finished off Lucky, Hammer, and even the

Prince! This was something rarely seen even in professional battles!

This would not be possible without being able to stay sufficiently calm and without having sufficient skill. The battle wouldn't have been won even if Skeleton had heaven-defying skills.

The courage brought about by winning the match gave Little Red Noob the confidence to ask out Bubbly Foam. Even under relentless cheers, Bubbly Foam agreed.

This was a brave individual.

Every battle was a celebration. The Skeleton Corps quieted down slightly. Bubbly Foam had come and Little Red Noob was being ridiculed endlessly.

At Norton's Island of Life

This was a satellite outside of Earth that belonged to the Solar System Federation. It was an artificial space city. Although it was a space city, it had the best medical facilities in the entire Solar System and was also known as Paradise Island.

Qiangsen was currently undergoing the best medical treatment. His condition was quite complicated, so a normal place would not be able to treat him and the costs were high.

Qiangsen turned off his Skylink. He had just finished listening to

the explanation of the entire battle. He was extremely happy for his brothers in his heart. To be honest, he did not feel that there was any chance of victory; the difficulty was just too high. Rainbow and Wild King had definitely exceeded their potential. Man had unlimited potential. Under pressure, they would be able to exhibit super strength. It could be said that Skeleton was excellent at motivating them.

However, what Qiangsen did not expect, as well as the Prince, was that Skeleton would play an auxiliary role. This distracted the Prince and Hammer. If they had not wanted to focus their efforts on defeating the Wargod No. 1, the result would not have been the same. By relegating himself to support, Hammer's attention was focused on one individual, and he lost sight of the overall picture. It was definitely his loss.

# Chapter 111: Imperfect... Jewels

---

On the battlefield, no one should neglect any foe.

It was truly carefree. Qiangsen was someone who could not wait; he wanted to open his eyes and see his fellow brothers.

"Mr Qiangsen, your Skylink. It's from the military," a beautiful nurse said softly.

"Help me open it."

"Aimar here. Qiangsen, how is your recovery?"

"General, the doctor has says that I have 70% chance of success for recovery. I will definitely return to the team! Thank you!" Qiangsen said as he sat up.

"No need to thank me; it is deserving of your status as an honorable warrior. However, this time your treatment fees are from CT. I personally hope that you can put on the military uniform once again and not let down all the people's feelings."

Aimar put down his Skylink. Paradise Island was not a place ordinary people could enter even if they were rich. The military had given the green light, and furthermore, Qiangsen was an excellent soldier.

Qiangsen was slightly shocked. The doctor had asked him to rest, but the situation was just too strange. CT was a profit driven company; why would they help him?

Was it because of those few battles he had?

That would be impossible.

Faced with his burning questions, Qiangsen went to inquire with customer service. Regardless if the other party ignored him or not, he would express his thanks.

What was unexpected was that his Skylink quickly rang.

"Mr. Qiangsen, I am Solon. I am in charge of Earth's CT."

"Hello, Mr. Solon, I would like to thank you. I don't know what I should say."

Solon gave a slight smile. "You are thanking the wrong person. Your medical fees were mostly paid for by Skeleton; it was he who requested for it. Of course, it is also our honor to help a veteran get better. We from the CT company are very willing to pay a part of the fees and hope you recover quickly. Perhaps in the future you might be busy, but we hope that you will come back to the game to take a look every so often."

Solon was very busy and thus he did not beat around the bush with Qiangsen. He then turned off the Skylink.



Qiangsen quietly lied on his bed as he closed his eyes slowly. However, his heart could not stay at ease...

After finishing another refreshing battle, Wang Zheng and Yan Xiaosu made their way back to school.

"Little Red noob is just too sly. He actually took such an opportunity to confess to Bubbly. Ah, the poor little cabbage has been taken!"

Yan Xiaosu laughed. A group of people in the Corps were mad. Bubbly Foam was an idol to numerous people. However, she had managed to be wooed by Rainbow.

"I feel that everyone's standards have improved."

"That is the case. The entire Corps is extremely motivated. Furthermore, everyone has improved their awareness in the game; they no longer rush in recklessly and get killed. Naturally, they will improve." Yan Xiaosu laughed again. "Although Yao Ailun and Chen Xiu are average players, their ability to make accurate judgments is extremely strong. Furthermore, the two of them are good teachers and give good pointers. Their help has been quite useful."

Wang Zheng gave a slight smile. Before he could open his mouth, his Skylink rang. "Wang Zheng, where have you run to!? Come to the laboratory immediately!"

Xiao Fei's voice echoed from the Skylink.

Yan Xiaosu looked extremely happy. "The king has called. Student Zheng, you have to go! Quickly!"

Wang Zheng gave a bitter smile. "She's not a king, she's the Empress."

He had turned off his Skylink during the battle. Xiao Fei had a bad temper and had definitely flipped.

Wang Zheng hurriedly walked away. Not long after, Yan Xiaosu received a Skylink call. Could it be his beloved Meimei? It was truly a perfect night. Right after this battle, would he engage in another passionate one?

Yet when he saw the number, he could only stare at it blankly. This number was one that he had managed to obtain through great difficulty, but he had never called it before... Yue Jing?

...???

Why would she contact him on her own initiative?

However, Yan Xiaosu still picked up the call.

"Student Xiaosu, it's Yue Jing." The voice on the other end was

very warm.

Yan Xiaosu coughed dryly. "Student Yue Jing, what seems to be the problem?"

"I am in Beijing and would like to chat. Would it be possible?" Yue Jing said almost pleadingly.

Yan Xiaosu hesitated for a moment. She was his previous secret crush. Regardless, it was just a meeting. She wouldn't be able to eat him alive, would she?

An Mei was actually looking for Yan Xiaosu that night. However, a big problem had happened in the Drama Club. Her middle school idol, the popular actor Zheng Ke, had come!

Zheng Ke was once a student at Ares College. However, after he was talent-spotted, he immediately entered showbiz. He had managed to make it big and had become the idol of numerous young girls.

His visit had attracted a lot of attention. To the students, this was big news. His fan club had completely surrounded the area!

Zheng Ke was not only exceptionally handsome, he also had a quality of a new student surrounding him. His deeply emotional gaze was able to completely knock out a young girl.

An Mei did not have such an exaggerated reaction to him.

However, her heart was still very excited. Hence her performance was also exceptional.

Zhang Ke was here to give pointers to some of his juniors. However, the entire Drama Club was inspired by his words.

When the production ended, Zhang Ke took the initiative to invite everyone to dinner. It brought cheers from everyone. This was what it meant to be an idol. He was a big shot but did not act like it. Instead, he was still so amicable and approachable.

However, when An Mei reached the dinner place, she realized that she was the only person there.

"Senior, where are the rest?"

Zhang Ke gave her a wry smile and pulled a chair for An Mei to sit in. "Have a seat." At the same time, he couldn't help but to caress An Mei's waist.

"Your performance was amazing. Congratulations." As he spoke, he raised his wine glass as his eyes affixed themselves on An Mei. This girl was truly very well developed. She was truly quite sexy.

"Thank you." An Mei had an imposing feel to her.

"Haha. Great. That's wonderful. Actually, I have my own selfish reasons in meeting you. An Mei, your performance wasn't bad; it was full of potential. I feel that you can consider developing

yourself in showbiz. Although there are still minor problems with your acting, I feel that after you accumulate some experience, everything will be fine. If you are interested, I can introduce you to my manager."

Zhang Ke immediately pulled out his trump card. An Mei was a girl who loved to perform; she liked the feeling of being on stage and to flaunt her beauty. This was one part of her that Yan Xiaosu did not oppose. However, competition was fierce. She would never had expected that such an opportunity would appear.

An Mei couldn't help but be pleasantly surprised. "Really, Senior? You can do that?"

Zhang Ke had a mature, entrancing smile on his face, with eyes that seemed to be saying "You mean you don't believe me?" as he held An Mei's hand.

An Mei was quite shocked. She pulled her hand back silently. "Mr Zhang, could you tell me what are the conditions?"

"Haha. Truly amazing. You are an intelligent girl. I will not beat around the bush. Your potential is unlimited, but if you want to ascend to the top, you have to pay a price. In Beijing, I will be your supporter. So long as you listen to me obediently, I will not mistreat you!"

Zhang Ke's smile was very natural. This was because he had made preparations to handle such a girl. What did a girl truly want? Of course it was to be a celebrity. To satisfy their vanity.

To meet the goddess of his dreams once again, Yan Xiaosu felt a little emotional. Although she was still beautiful, Yue Jing seemed a little gaunt.

Yan Xiaosu and Wang Zheng were people who did not remember grievances, especially when it came to such things. What had passed had passed. Furthermore, Yue Jing had taken the initiative to mend their relationship.

The two of them talked about the interesting things that happened in school, and their laughter resounded throughout the place. Yan Xiaosu could feel that Yue Jing had transformed yet again, into the goddess of his dreams.

"Xiaosu, I heard that you have a girlfriend now. Furthermore, she is the number 1 beauty of the Drama Club. You truly fell in love with someone else really quickly. I feel hurt," Yue Jing teased.

The usually outgoing Yan Xiaosu looked slightly embarrassed. "I am happy that someone wants me."

"Xiaosu, Wang Zheng and you are capable people. However, the two of you have bad eyesight. As a girl and as your friend, I would like to say that a wild girl who wishes to develop in showbiz is someone that cannot be relied on," said Yue Jing.

Yan Xiaosu suddenly had a foolish smile on his face. "Really."

"Do you understand what I mean?" Yue Jing asked. Why was this fool still so silly?

"I understand. You said that wild-hearted girls are not reliable," Yan Xiaosu said.

Yue Jing nodded her head. "That's correct. For the sake of climbing higher, they will resort to any measures. This includes selling themselves."

"Ah. That's pitiful. A sea of bitterness lies ahead with no hope of shore, but instead salvation exists when turning back," Yan Xiaosu said as he sighed.

Deep down, Yue Jing was furious. How could this fool not understand? At this moment, her Skylink rang. Yue Jing stared at it smiling briefly before her face turned into one of anger and shock.

She suddenly stood up. "Xiaosu, take a look. This is truly infuriating. How can An Mei do this? For the sake of becoming famous, she actually did such a dirty thing!"

A few pictures could be seen on the Skylink. It was that of Zhang Ke holding An Mei's waist. Another picture showed Zhang Ke holding An Mei's hand, and An Mei even had a look of happiness on her face.

Originally, Yan Xiaosu thought that Yue Jing had changed.

However, after hearing her words, he knew that she had not and thus replied sarcastically. Yue Jing, on the other hand, did not understand. However, he had not expected such photos to appear.

He had dedicated himself to An Mei. At the same time, he felt absolutely furious.

"Xiaosu, don't be angry. You still have me." After saying so, she grabbed Xiaosu's hand before gently caressing it. She was extremely close to Yan Xiaosu, and she even rested her head on Xiaosu's chest. "Xiaosu, you are amazing. I made a mistake by not seeing you for who you are. Let's start again from the beginning."

On the other side, the exact same story unfolded.

"Mr. Zhang, I think you have misunderstood. We have no reason to continue talking. Goodbye." An Mei stood up. Being used as an entertaining toy was not a foreign concept. However, she did not expect it to happen to her.

Zhang Ke did not expect that either. He looked at the pompous An Mei, who had rejected him. "Xiao Mei, you are a good girl. However, there is nothing great about a rich playboy. Take a look."

It was a picture of Yue Jing consoling Yan Xiaosu. The picture even had a close up on the bountiful breasts of Yue Jing.

Zhang Ke smiled. "Living is meant to be for enjoyment. That bastard only has dirty money. He is a wastrel and nothing more."



Once you are famous, money is meaningless. Why shortchange yourself? Could it be that you think I am not his equal?"

An Mei picked up the wine glass, her face forming a smile. The smile became larger and larger. Suddenly, the glass of wine was thrown onto Zhang Ke's face. At the same time, her left hand smashed a plate onto Zhang Ke's head. In one swift motion, she had knocked Zhang Ke into a daze.

"Watch yourself! Why don't you go and find out what kind of person I, An Mei, am. Such small tricks. Go and tell your grandma (Yue Jing), that s\*ut, if she has any ability, she can come and face me directly. Don't play these petty games with me!"

Zhang Ke touched his head. His hand was smeared with blood. Then he rushed at her angrily. "Little b\*tch, you are looking to die!"

As he prepared to hit An Mei, An Mei reacted naturally and lashed out with her legs.

A pitiful cry resounded throughout the place. My jewels... jewels... my imperfect jewels...

# Chapter 112: The Intelligent Tyrant Su

---

An Mei then gave another kick to Zhang Ke on the ground. Deep down, she felt quite lucky. It was wonderful that Meng Tian had actually taught her a few savage moves to protect herself.

This woman, Yue Jing, was like a ghost that would not leave. She knew that she had struck it rich with Xiaosu and hence did not leave him.

Yan Xiaosu feebly continued to enjoy the consolation of Yue Jing.

"Xiaosu, we were destined to be together."

At this point in time, Xiaosu's Skylink rang. "Student Xiaosu, taking advantage of her slightly is enough! Are you pretending your wife doesn't exist?!"

Yan Xiaosu suddenly quivered and immediately sat upright. Yue Jing looked shocked as well.

Tyrant Su let out a pitiful smile. "I'm sorry, I already live with a tigress at home. If you don't mind being my second wife, I can accept that! However, you need to gain the approval of the tigress."

"You! You were acting?!" Yue Jing shouted angrily. It was no wonder that b\*stard's hands were unreserved when touching her. Now that she thought about it, how could an angry man actually act hurt?

Tyrant Su shamelessly waved his hand. "Student Yue Jing, it's not that I am not a match for you; rather, I was worried you would suffer!"

"What are you talking about? How could I have been mistaken? Xiaosu, I really want to improve our relationship." Yue Jing aggrieved.

"Ah, Yue Jing, let me tell you what I think your good points are. I found out that after I graduated, your IQ has not improved. I also found out that you are so generous that you hired a gigolo to stage a show. However, next time you ought to think things through better. How in the world can something happen so coincidentally? Also, when you're acting, you have to do a better job. Whenever you're near me, you have this look of absolute hatred." Tyrant Su laughed. After tidying up his hair, he said, "This brother here is now the man of the moment. Did you actually think I was as naïve as I was before?"

Of course, Yan Xiaosu was truly shocked by the pictures. However, it was a pity that Yue Jing had a record for doing such unsavory things. Also, the entire thing seemed too coincidental, and those pictures did not seem to say anything. Most importantly, the current Xiaosu was not the naïve Xiaosu of the past.

He would not be a loser forever.

"You misunderstand. This situation has nothing to do with me. It's that woman..." Yue Jing continued to try to explain herself.

Yan Xiaosu waved his hand. "Yue Jing, don't continue. You are just insulting my intelligence now. I am very curious, why do you hate me to the point that you are willing to cross vast distances to find trouble with me again and again? This is just too strange. Wait a minute, it looks like you weren't just looking for me, but also Wang Zheng. Haha. Perhaps you're secretly in love with Wang Zheng, yes? Then why are you disturbing me?"

Yan Xiaosu shook his head. "This situation seems pretty strange. There is no reason for such love. There is also no reason for such hate. I can smell a plot afoot."

Yue Jing's heart skipped a beat. She was very clear that if Xiaosu suspected something, then she would definitely be finished.

"You are right. I hate you. I hate Wang Zheng. I hate Ye Zisu. I thought that we were meant to be close sisters. However, she only saw me as a joke. Now that she is so close to Wang Zheng, I just can't stand the sight of it. Yan Xiaosu, remember this now: so long as I live, this is not over. Even that wreck of a company your family owns, I can destroy it at any moment. Right now I will give you an opportunity. Kneel down and beg for forgiveness. If you don't, just wait. You will be sleeping on the curb!" Yue Jing said angrily.

Yan Xiaosu couldn't help but laugh.

"What are you laughing about?"

"Keke, if it was a month back, I might have been afraid. It's a pity

that Little Fortune Star is now a company even you cannot touch. If you dared to do so, would you have waited until now? Please, why don't you act a bit smarter?"

Tyrant Su shook his head disapprovingly. This was too disappointing. That snowy white cleavage had lost all its allure for him. "Furthermore, Ye Zisu is one of the most honest girls I have ever met. She doesn't even look like someone who has ever rebelled in her life. I don't think that she has ever mistreated you. However, everyone is a mature adult now; only you are left wallowing in the past. This world does not revolve around you."

Yue Jing pursed her lips and stopped herself from talking. What was happening? What happened to the Yan Xiaosu who could not even stand the sight of his own shadow?

"Alright, I think we have talked enough. My Meimei is waiting for me. Since you were the one who invited me, I will trouble you to pay for the bill. Bye bye."

Tyrant Su confidently stood up, and before he left, he even gracefully picked up an apple off the table.

After this little fiasco, Yan Xiaosu's and An Mei's feelings had taken another step forward. An Mei was an intelligent girl, but Yan Xiaosu had times where he faltered. However, he was still a good person at heart and would not do anything that would affect their relationship negatively. To Yan Xiaosu, after experiencing this situation with Yue Jing, he had become calm when it came to such matters of feelings.

"Xiaosu, you said that Yue Jing just couldn't let things go and had even created such a ruckus. You didn't happen to do anything to her family and caused trouble, did you? " An Mei teased.

Yan Xiaosu did not laugh. An Mei could not laugh either. When Yan Xiaosu was not playing the fool, he seemed very domineering.

"This situation seems very fishy."

However, after discussing it with An Mei, he could not discover any traces of a plot. Hopefully Yue Jing would not continue to cause trouble after being taught a lesson.

In Europe.

In the Chronos Courtyard.

"Patriarch, Yue Jing has failed," Drupe said, before explaining what had happened.

A cold smile appeared on Lear's face. "It's a pity. I have to start by dealing with Yan Xiaosu before dealing with Wang Zheng. Brothers falling apart. This is truly a woman's story. This will be an interesting show."

Drupe nodded his head. At the same time, it would allow General Meng's daughter to get a good look at what Wang Zheng was really

like. He would be able to kill two birds with one stone.

"Patriarch, how should we deal with Yue Jing?"

"Get rid of her along with her father, Yue Long. He has already attracted the hate of too many people. It's time to give everyone else an explanation," Lear said faintly.

"She did not expose your plans even at the last moment. Do you want to give her a second chance? With her relationship with Yan Xiaosu and Wang Zheng, this pawn can be used again," Drupe said.

Lear's gaze turned chilly. "When did you become so dim-witted? The Chronos family does not need someone who has failed twice."

"Yes, Patriarch. This old one has become muddled," Drupe said respectfully.

Lear smiled. "You weren't muddled. You were trying to probe me. This is the last time. I am Lear Chronos, remember that!"

Drupe bowed deeply and no longer spoke a word. His job was to nurture Lear. However, after the last failure, Lear had completely matured. From that point on, he would be a blade; he would no longer need to think.

Military might would not even allow them to dominate the Earth. However, intelligence would allow him to conquer the universe!

Five hundred years of planning had come to an end. The prophecy was about to come true. The Earth would be revitalized as the majestic general Lear would dominate the Milky Way!

In the classroom, Zhuo Mu and Luomu were very satisfied with the class' performance. "Everyone, we have chosen the individuals who will be participating in IG. It will be Wang Zheng, Zhang Shan, Meng Tian, and Zhang Runan. The four of you will represent Ares College and enter the Solar Systems IG competition. Remember that you will not only be representing Ares College; more importantly, you will represent Earth. I believe that you will do Earth proud!"

Zhuo Mu had never imagined that this group would end up being trusted with his expectations. However, he understood the strength of those competing. So long as they tried their best and showed their strength, that would be enough.

"Next, Teacher Luomu would like to say a few words."

Luomu smiled. "I won't talk much about the battle itself. When it comes to the time where you familiarize yourself with mecha, the amount of time you will have is very little. In addition, the amount of information given will be paltry. You will have to learn just by looking at the pictures. Perhaps when it comes to this aspect, we are disadvantaged, but what I would like to say is that regardless of what mech you will be using, all of them will have their own spirits. Their nature is the same. So long as you observe carefully and be one with the mech, you will discover things you have never imagined."



"Teacher, are you saying that mecha have life? That sounds very mysterious." Zhang Shan laughed.

"Hehe, mecha do have a life of their own. From a tangible point of view, when you develop an emotional attachment for the equipment you use after going through life and death situations with it, the potential you can bring out from your mech will be different. You will also gain a form of self confidence. From an intangible point of view, sometimes you can feel a force within the mech. You can choose to grasp it or ignore it. I hope that all of you will use your hearts to feel these mecha. IG is a competition, but it is also an excellent opportunity to learn. I hope to hear of your victory!"

Luomu said. He was very thankful to Ye Zisu's chiding. With this new group of kids, he was able to find someone to be his successor, and more importantly, he was able to rediscover his reason for living!

"Alright. You won't have to train in these next few days. Take the time to refresh yourselves and make arrangements for your classes. In three days you will leave." Zhuo Mu smiled.

"Instructor, you won't be bringing us along?"

"There are no entourages in IG. From now on, you have learn to be independent and make your own decisions. Remember to help each other and trust each other. Only then will you be able to create miracles. Wang Zheng, stay behind for a bit," Zhuo Mu said.

Zhang Shan smiled. "Then I will be off. See you guys later."

They could finally relax, and Zhang Shan was extremely excited. During the training period, Wang Zheng's attendance was actually the lowest because he had a lot of things to do. Zhang Shan was the most hardworking. Ever since he started focusing, he discovered a new world. He used to study physics only because of his family's background. What he truly enjoyed was warfare, hence he improved extremely quickly. His previous educational foundation from physics did not diverge from what was needed in warfare, and he was even more logical than others, so he was able to look at warfare from a different angle.

Mang Tian had a very cold exterior. It was as though whatever happened would not affect her at all. She would not be rash nor angry. She attended training on time and left promptly when it was over.

Although Zhang Runan was one of the 4 members, she did not speak much. This was quite a unique team.

"Instructor." Wang Zheng knew that Zhuo Mu had to inform him about something.

Zhuo Mu patted Wang Zheng's shoulder. "Regarding the competition, I will not say much more. Your calmness exceeds your age. I am not worried, I just want to tell you that with great power comes great responsibility. The results are not what is most important. What is most important is that you can use this

competition to understand your teammates and bring them to greater heights."

"Thank you, Instructor! I will do my best!"

"Haha. However, if you can teach the other arrogant competitors a vicious lesson, that would be even better!"

Just when would Earth be able to let their pride shine brilliantly?

## Chapter 113: 10 vs 10

---

Zhang Shan decided to go back home to relax. When it was time, he would go to the spaceport to gather. He had made such big changes ever since he went to college, and he had yet to tell his family. This was the perfect time to go back and explain himself.

Yao Ailun and Chen Xiu had also disappeared. It looked as though they had been kidnapped by Xiao Fei to be used as aides. When it came to overtime work, these two were extremely smart about it. Wang Zheng was not around, but this was what they had strived to do their entire lives and hence were more attentive and hardworking than anyone else. Therefore, they also improved rapidly.

Wang Zheng had nowhere to go. The Old Merchant appeared and disappeared randomly, and he could barely contact him. Yan Xiaosu and An Mei were basically stuck together all day, and Wang Zheng did not want to be the third wheel. Being a light bulb was not moral. Furthermore, Tyrant Su said that Yue Jing wanted to ruin the relationship between the two of them. Although she did not succeed, Wang Zheng felt very moved. After all was said and done, they were still classmates. Regardless of what had happened, it was all easily forgiven. However, after this situation, they would not want to take their relationship for granted anymore.

After thinking about it, Wang Zheng thought of the Skeleton Corps. Deep in his bones was a desire to cause a ruckus. Yet, after experiencing many unique situations, wanting to be a normal person was just not possible.

He came to Brothers Net Café alone. Wang Zheng did not feel like competing and hence ordered a set meal, casually registered a new ID, and entered the Skeleton Corps. Going in with his usual ID would cause trouble, and he wanted to enjoy the peace and quiet.

CT's facilities were very comprehensive. The living community area was similar to what was seen in real life. It provided a space to chat as well as a place to discuss business. If there were other requirements, the user could click on an empty part of the interface and a window would pop up, showing forum discussions on the Military Corps and even a marketplace. It was all extremely convenient.

Wang Zheng did not have any goal and was just wandering around looking at things. The numerous parts of mecha on the catalogue were the most well received. Low end mecha were very cheap, while high end mecha were exceptionally expensive. After a mech part was destroyed in battle, one definitely had to repair it. However, some people preferred to customize their mech and would do so.

However, in CT, the mecha could not be customized to an extent like that of reality. There was still a gap, and hence Wang Zheng was not as interested in understanding the different mecha parts.

His aim in playing CT was not the same as others'. He found a place with beautiful greenery and then lied down in the sun before opening the discussion forum on the Military Corps. The discussion was quite heated.

"Let's group battle then!"

"Is anyone doing the Iron City mission? Im looking for a group! Seeking pros!"

"Pretty girl looking for help! Is there any kind-hearted brother willing to teach me how to use the Flame Serpent Laser Gun?"

"B\*tch, is this your true self? I demand a live video, otherwise, I won't go with you!"

"Stomping noobs! Stomping noobs! Fresh Silver rank looking to rush to Gold! Looking for a skilled team! Bad players need not apply!"

"Rainbow, Wild King, do you have time? Let's go stomp some noobs!"

"Old Cat, wait a moment. We are currently watching a competition. Some fireflies from Mars seemed to have found their way onto the Earth region."

All the major regions had a clear division between them. However. from time to time. there were activities that spanned across all of them. Furthermore. there was a desire for each region's players to beat those from another, especially when it came to beating others from different planets.

The feeling of accomplishment when beating someone from a different region was also significantly greater. Earth challenged

the Moon, the Moon challenged Mars, and Mars challenged Earth. This was all a common occurrence.

Recently, there had been an undefeated group known as the Flame Conqueror Corps. They often fought group battles in the Earth region. They had already obtained nine consecutive victories and were stirring up the community.

However, after people realized their identities, they had attracted the Earth players' ire and counterattack. However, these Flame Conqueror Corps players were quite strong and still continued to maintain their winning streak. They wanted to obtain a 10 win streak before leaving.

This situation was very common. Professional players and professional teams would not lend a hand in defeating these players, because doing so with their original accounts would reduce their own standing. However, using a smurf was a completely different situation.

On the other hand, this new group of players from Mars wasn't bad, and they were not from any named corps. They were likely either Platinum or Diamond-ranked. Generally speaking, most of these teams would aim to achieve a 10 win streak before leaving. It was enjoyable and would not give others anymore chances to retaliate and end their streak.

Perhaps on Mars they might have been broadcasting this show of conquering Earth's players to a small crowd.

It was not an official activity and it was meant for one's own entertainment. However, it was still quite interesting to watch.

When one saw the situation of "conquering another planet," there was pride involved and things became heated. However, the main problem was that "invading" another region could be done without joining any corps, but to properly set up a group battle, one was required to form a new corps to do so.

10th Battle, Skeleton Corps vs Flame Conqueror Corps.

When it came to the sheer number of players, the Skeleton Corps had already become the largest of corps. Hence, when they came to such battles, they generally had a high chance of playing against these people.

The Skeleton Corps was filled with endless passion, and they had recruited only Gold ranked players and above. Their will to battle flowed endlessly!

Those who failed to be matched against the Flame Conquerors could only wring their hands and sigh. At the same time, Skeleton was not there. Why were they so excited? They ought to have given the opportunity to a stronger corps to challenge them. If it was a normal battle, it wouldn't matter. However, this concerned Earth's reputation!

Furthermore, everyone believed in their own abilities more than others'.



The Skeleton Corps was now filled with quite a few experts. Rainbow and Wild King had joined relatively early. However, now they had also recruited some Diamond-ranked experts. These individuals enjoyed lurking around, but they did not like participating in the activities themselves.

Martians enjoyed 10 vs 10 battles, to kill without end.

Rainbow and Wild King were currently waiting to register. Little Red Noob was currently extremely happy; however, the requirements to play now were very high, and he was worried he would not be able to make the cut to join the team. Yet, as Rainbow himself said, it was currently the holidays, and he was very free. Other than training, he had nothing else to do.

Regardless, he could spend time chatting with Bubbly Foam and hence he enjoyed his time very much.

Rainbow did not care much for this particular match. He just wanted to challenge the players from Mars. Whether he won or lost did not matter to him. What mattered was enjoying himself.

However, the reactions from the players were more intense. One should not be playing casually.

A large number of people had registered. They were all remarkably brave. However, for the sake of winning, they required individuals with higher win rates.

Rainbow, Wild King, 2 Diamond-ranked players, and 5 Platinum ranked players were chosen. Rainbow then got a message.

"Add me to the game and let me have some fun."

Rainbow was shocked. Who was so bold to want to merely have fun? This concerned the reputation of Earth's players.

Ah...

It was Skeleton!

Student Wang had already changed to his original ID. Creating a ruckus would be fine.

"Fellow brothers! Look who is here!"

The audience was currently having an intense discussion on battle tactics when a new ID appeared on the team. Skeleton.

"F\*ck, is this for real? Even such a thing can happen!?"

"Haha, these Martian kids are about to run home crying."

"There is a strong desire to broadcast this! Live stream! Live stream!"

Wang Zheng possessed a lot of fame, so his live streams were always in high demand. Even though some did not think it was important to commentate, since the audience wanted it, they would do so. The more people watching, the more exciting it would be.

A 10 vs 10 chaotic battle would be extremely entertaining.

They very quickly entered the matchmaking screen. Solon had not even made any preparations, as he had never expected Wang Zheng to appear. Such a casual battle was very common, and the officials would not concern themselves with these inter-regional battles, hence he had not made any preparations or announcements.

However, there was a type of communication also known as the word of mouth!

The Flame Conqueror Corps were very arrogant. During battle they would spew taunts over the public channel. In this regard, they were very serious about it and maintained a high standard.

What was this wool?

Just as they guessed, the Flame Conqueror Corps had turned on a livestream. It looked as though it was part of their plan. Even then, there were several thousand people already viewing the match.

The Skeleton Corps also launched their own livestream. What

was important was that everyone had been infuriated by the Martians. When they saw the player list, everyone was in joy.

Even though there was no announcement of this match, the number of VIP viewers was already more than a million.

"B\*tch, Skeleton is just too mean. These Martian kids are going to cry."

"Get rid of these maggots. Let them see what they are facing!"

"Make sure they cry for their mommies and daddies! Get a legendary Decakill!!"

"This will be fun!"

There was a festive atmosphere about.

10 vs 10, the entire audience was in an uproar!

It was obvious that this group of Martians wanted to enjoy the thrill of beating the people of Earth.

The two teams entered the battlefield.

The Martians' taunts and jeers could be heard over the public chat channel. They intentionally chose to not speak in the Alliance

Common Language but to use their own Martian tongue.

Without courage, how could one triumph? The ten mecha rushed forward in a team formation. The one with the loudest voice ought to be their captain. It was just like a real war.

The Skeleton Corps had also formed their own formation. However, for some reason, everyone felt like laughing.

Without saying, when the battle began, they would be serious. 10 vs 10 and 5 vs 5 were completely different situations. The mecha were plentiful, and in a split second, one could be destroyed.

Hence it was important that they maintained their formation and didn't leave the group. The more people there were, the harder it was to manage, especially in CT. Additionally, the opponent would even reveal flaws to bait the enemy. If one was not careful and fell for the trap, it would destroy the formation and could very possibly cause the deaths of their teammates as well.

Martians enjoyed jeering, and this was also a battle tactic. If one could irritate their opponents, they would be able to gain victory even quicker.

During the first engagement to probe the opponents, both sides were very anxious. They wanted to see how strong the opponents were and how well they reacted. The Martians were well trained in this aspect and would not have come over to the Earth region otherwise.

"Ah! Captain! There is a Brittleskin!"

"Are these Earthlings crazy?"

"Haha. They were probably nervous and picked the wrong mech."

"Ah, we will target their weakest link and deal them a vicious blow. Strike them where they are weak!"

"Yes, Captain!"

When the opponents realized that there was a Wargod No. 1 in their midst, they were like bees to honey. They targeted Wang Zheng and opened fire viciously.

This was a standard textbook technique to gain an initial advantage. Since there were more people, it was even easier to cause a domino effect when one fell.

Wang Zheng was also extremely cautious. Ten mecha firing upon him was no joke. Even though he had godly abilities, he would still get destroyed.

Both sides exchanged fire, but no one had gained any advantage.

"Boss, this d\*mned Brittleskin is very slippery. We can't seem to take him out."

"Old rules, toy with them!"

"Hehe, all you Earthlings. It seems like they are also livestreaming this match. I wonder how many people are watching. On this side there are almost 10,000 viewers. How many do you have? However, from the Martians' point of view, you are just going to be destroyed. You guys are no different from kindergarteners," one Martian player shouted over the public channel quite arrogantly.

In actual fact, they only had 7,000 viewers, but this fact was just a triviality.

However, the audience on Earth was laughing. F\*ck, there were almost 1.9 million viewers already. This was not even a publicly announced event!

# Chapter 114: As Though God Sent You To Punish Us!

---

It was obvious that the Martians didn't seem very cool at that point. However, the crossfire from both sides made their intentions clear.

The Skeleton Corps did not seem exceptionally skilled. However, the Martians seemed to be having a tough time. The reason was that the opponents were surprisingly well disciplined; despite all their provocations, the opponents did not rush forward.

In such a large group battle, what was most important was coordination. Whoever rushed forward first would face the entire enemy force and their fire. It would devastate themselves.

"Gecko" was the Martian team's captain. He was also a Diamond 1 ranked player that was quite famous on Mars. He considered himself lucky to be able to crush noobs. He would be able to gain quite a few benefits by doing so. Of course, if the battle was more exciting, that would be even better.

This was the last battle. The number of livestream viewers had already surpassed 20,000.

Once they trashed Earth, they would go and compete on a stronger planet.

However, currently, the battle had fallen into a stalemate.



The Flame Conqueror Corps continued to push the assault. Their style of battling was more aggressive. The Skeleton Corps, on the other hand, were playing defensively. With Wang Zheng's orders, they would not be disadvantaged in any way. The two sides continued to battle at range, with their energy shields dwindling.

At this point in time, the two sides' snipers began to shine. In a group battle, a deadlock would often happen. In such a situation, it was a competition of the team's gunnery skills and how well they were able to conserve their energy shields. Following which, they would allow their scouts to move away and hopefully attract the opponents' attention.

However, on the Skeleton Corps side, there was a BrittleSkin. Although this BrittleSkin's gunnery was quite accurate, a normal laser shot was not as dangerous. Having said that, a laser shot was still a laser shot, so if it hit, it would still cause significant harm.

"Captain, that BrittleSkin is very good at dodging. We should think of a way to crush him."

"Yes. That b\*stard is so slippery. F\*ck his grandma. He even hit me three times. I don't dare to poke out and scout anymore."

Gecko nodded his head. He had been observing the situation intently. This BrittleSkin was quite the wretched enemy. He was quite skilled and it looked as though he was even the captain. The opponents had been focusing on him this whole time. However, they were left injured instead of taking him out. This battle was no

longer fun. Even if they won, it was not in the dominating fashion he wanted. Even their provocations were not met, as they refused to take the bait. He didn't know how whether he could quell his anger.

Usually, in such a situation, once the battle became stale, the viewers would leave. How could this be called a battle? A bunch of terrified noobs they were! When one faced an enemy, they ought to be ferocious. Only then would the battle be glorious!

Gecko was good at using the terrain. However, this time, there was something strange. The opponents were very calm; it was as though their audience was also watching calmly.

"Comrade, can you restrain that BrittleSkin?"

Comrade was a famous Martian support player who had developed an unfathomable device. Not only did this device possess conventional support functions, it was an emergency rescue system on real mecha. It was an energy-powered magnetic cylinder that was able to rescue teammates in danger. It could even be used to eject precious equipment. This was something the police often used; however, it had been brought to the battlefield.

However, in this case, he was not saving his teammates, he was going to eject the opponent away.

It was said that the equipment could be used to capture wild beasts.

Without saying, ever since Comrade developed such a move, he had become a famous support player among the Martians, so many experts wanted to battle him.

He named his move the "White Wolf Barehanded Catch." In CT, nothing was kept a secret for long. Any move that was developed would be copied. However, the problem was that when you tried to catch teammates, they would not dodge and would instead try to match their support. Yet enemies were not dumb enough to merely stand there, so many people who tried this move were scolded pitifully as they failed.

A comrade who could catch opponents was a good comrade.

Without saying, as the person who invented the move, Comrade was a real expert. Hence, for Gecko's expedition, Comrade was a person he had to bring along.

"Not a problem. However, the distance is still too far. Our formation has to close the distance." Comrade smiled. He had not participated much in the last few battles. This move was his killing ace, and it was finally time for him to shine.

"Maintain the formation, advance and suppress them!"

At a glance, the opponent's fire power increased. Additionally, when the opponents started to advance, Rainbow frenziedly shouted out, "Everyone be careful. The opponent is equipped with an energy powered magnetic cylinder. Once you are caught by it, operate your engine at max capacity to block it!"

Comrade had already performed his move before. When he started using it, the opponents did not react in time and were shot into the midst of his team. Once the enemy's shield was depleted, they would only be mercilessly killed. It was quite a domineering move.

However, after that, individuals who fought him in subsequent matches smartened up. When they were sucked in by the magnetic cylinder, they would immediately try to escape. However, the problem was that Comrade operated a Martian mech, the 9th Generation Barbarian Bull. It possessed a heavy equipment load and was slow-moving with high energy reserves. If forced into close single combat, it would easily crush its foes. However, in a group battle, this was a completely different situation. The previous energy consumption was insignificant to it, and it had preserved the majority of its energy. Furthermore, the player was quite skilled.

Wang Zheng laughed. "Maintain the formation. In a moment, when I get sucked into the cylinder, no one needs to worry. Just rush into them and attack them all out!"

No one refuted him. They could already see that the opponents' mecha were in a wretched state. That BrittleSkin had ceaselessly fired at them while hitting a few rounds. It has to be said that he was quite accurate.

On Earth's livestream, there were already 2 million viewers. This was not the same as the previous competition, as this battle was meant for leisure. A few of those who had watched the Flame

Conquerors previously were eagerly anticipating the show.

The Martians then began their show.

A scout which looked as though it had rushed forward too eagerly headed towards the Wargod No. 1. He looked like he was just looking for a beating. No one could have missed that.

Since the opponent was acting so well, Student Wang wouldn't let them down.

The Wargod No. 1 opened fire fully, its laser hitting endlessly. Although the person was quite skilled, his energy shields were ripped apart by Wang Zheng.

At this point, Wang Zheng felt that the mech had been forced to stop. The entire mech was covered in an energy cage.

This also provided a protective shield.

Comrade's mouth turned into a smile. He did not rely on the auto targeting mechanism to target the opponent, he relied on his gut feeling, which was he had always been imitated but never surpassed.

The Wargod No. 1's energy output competing with the Barbarian Bull's was just a fantasy. This had nothing to do with skill, this was the difference between the mecha.

The Barbarian Bull had caught the Wargod No. 1, but it had also revealed its position. Rainbow and Wild King shouted a battle cry and then all the mecha began to rush forward madly. As the opponents had to protect the Barbarian Bull, they had to retaliate. However, they lost their momentum.

The Wargod No. 1 was not worried. This energy cage was the best form of protection. Furthermore, what the Martians wanted was to feel the thrill of being berserk.

"Hold it! Just 10 more seconds and victory will be ours!"

Although their formation had been disturbed, the opponents had good mecha and were skilled. However, the situation was completely chaotic and both sides had their energy supplies depleted rapidly.

The Martians were extremely excited. After violently fighting for so long, victory was finally in their sights.

"Hide!" Gecko ordered. After a certain amount of time, the Barbarian Bull no longer needed to manually operate the cylinder, as the Wargod No. 1 was sucked away.

The Wargod No. 1 had been sucked into the midst of the enemy. All of the Martian mecha drew their beam sabers and prepared to attack.

The moment the Wargod No. 1 landed, the energy cage dissipated, and then endless beam sabers hacked towards the Wargod No. 1.

Had anyone ever seen a gang fight?

This was the very definition of allowing one to live out a gang fight! Only Martians with their strange hobbies and moves would do such a thing.

Bang!

Leaning Landslide!

One mech was knocked flying. The Wargod No. 1 did not even look as its titanium alloy knife lashed out in a backhand strike. Without looking back, he took 4 steps back, dodging another two blades.

Bang!

Double Kill!

Gecko was shocked. F\*ck, what kind of godly skill was this!?

While he was still stunned by what had happened, the Wargod No. 1 executed an Arced Slide Step and rushed over... next to him, an explosion sounded out and fireworks spluttered in every

direction.

Triple kill!

"F\*ck this b\*tch. I didn't see him and he got me!"

"He's rushing to you, I got him! I..."

Bang!

Quadra Kill!

In a brief moment, four mecha had already been turned into scrap metal. All of the audience members on Earth were cheering. B\*tches. This bunch of b\*stard Martians. They definitely had something wrong with their heads. They could have caught anyone else. Instead, they chose to catch Skeleton. This was definitely them wishing to die!

Comrade then rushed forward. As he was so embarrassingly close that he would not even have time to draw his weapon, he tackled the Wargod No. 1 and opted to grab him.

However, the Wargod No. 1 disappeared in front of his eyes. Instead, he had been grabbed by the Wargod No. 1, and with the help of his own momentum, he was flung into the blade of his own teammate as he stared onwards with wide eyes.



Bang!

Pentakill!

"Kill! Kill! Kill him regardless of the cost!" Gecko was infuriated. All of the Martians were furious! In the heat of the moment, all they could see was red and a single BrittleSkin in front of them. They were supposed to be able to easily crush this BrittleSkin to death!

In such a gang fight, unless their lineup was exceptional, his teammates would be no more than punching bags for Wang Zheng. Simply said, without sufficient skill, this gang fight was just them seeking death in front of a real expert! However, finding a person Wang Zheng considered an expert was a completely different story.

Killing Spree!

Another mech had turned into a smoldering pile of sparks. At this point, the Skeleton Corps mecha had turned into viewers. They wanted to help at first, but it looked as though it was not necessary.

A chaotic battle without an announcement or planning had actually attracted 2 million VIP viewers. This was truly heaven-shaking!

"Hurry! Go, go! Skeleton is abusing some Martian kids!"

"One killing ten! This is truly heaven-defying!"

"This is just senseless. The opponent's Barbarian Bull is just watching his teammates get slaughtered!"

"Hey, Barbarian Bull! You're as dumb as a bull! Does your mom know that?!"

The atmosphere was boiling hot! This was a completely different sort of excitement!

Unstoppable!

It was like hunting rabbits. His knife swept forth smoothly before twisting and killing a mech! Yet another mech was completely unable to respond before getting destroyed!

Within a short span of time, 7 mecha had been destroyed. The last 3 were shocked and did not even know whether to attack or to run.

"You guys attack! I will support from afar!" Gecko shouted.

The moment he spoke those words, the Wargod No. 1 landed from the sky. The two Martian mecha were hacked apart. His obvious tactic was ruined. With their skill level, this should not have happened. However, anyone who was placed in such a battle

would definitely have panicked and their hands and legs would have become jelly.

The Wargod No. 1 rushed forward as expected but then suddenly dived as he approached, spinning as he tackled Gecko. Gecko's hand twitched as he fired his laser. That last shot had missed, but he heard an explosion.

Dominating!

# Chapter 115: The Ultimate God

---

White Beheading Steamboat's mech exploded. He was Mars top Diamond-ranked close combat expert, but against that BrittleSkin, he was killed before swinging his sword. Under the relentless assault, he thought that his word would be the first to hit, but... that was a misjudgment!

At this time, all of the Martians were simply wishing for the battle to finish, having given up on all their pre-planned tactics. While watching a single mech rush towards their location, they had been completely suppressed by Skeleton's imposing manner.

Boom...!

Godlike!

The engine of the ninth mech exploded. The system voice rang loudly once again, there was only one enemy left.

Currently, Wargod No. 1 was akin to an invincible killer, and Skeleton was a god of death!

It was possible to imagine the Martians' state of mind at the moment: absolute fear.

While holding on to a dented titanium knife, Wang Zheng walked towards Gecko, the leader of the Martian Conquest Army.

However, a surprising scene suddenly occurred. Gecko turned his laser rifle towards himself.

Suicide!

Fight?

In the first place, the one who could come up with such a plan was a strategist, not a warrior. After deliberating, he decided that he would not let the opponent achieve the tenth kill.

But before the muzzle could be stabilized, a tearing sound came from the mech.

The titanium knife had already penetrated through his mech, a quick stab with deadly precision!

Boom!

Legendary!

The announcement rang throughout everyone's ears and an extremely deep reverberation that had not been heard before shook the cores of their souls!

A light shone from above the city!

Team Skeleton Wins!

This was Wargod No. 1, the Skeleton Wargod!

All of Team Skeleton raised the laser rifles in their hands and cheered!

Everything was possible.

The crowd of Martians slowly trickled away, but the lesson this time had left them with a deep impression.

However, Wang Zheng was not affected by this match, as the display of skill could only match up to that of a primary schooler's. Frankly speaking, a one-on-one match might have even been better. During the training within the Rubik's Cube, the emphasis was to remain calm under all circumstances. Yet this was the main weakness of the others; once under pressure, their ability to make decisions would be hampered.

A few Martians stole looks at the group, faces white as ash.

"Ten kills for the Ultimate God, are we even playing a game?"

"I don't think that Barbarian Bull will use his catch move ever again."

This was definitely a suicidal move, messing with a death god.

"Damn, Barbarian Bull, are you out of your mind? Dragging this type of guy over, how are we supposed to meet others in the future!?"

"Are you crazy? If you had just fought properly, how would they have stood a chance!? F\*ck!"

"You blind idiot, this was obviously to lure us into fighting them, and you still bit the bait. What an idiot!"

The Martians began infighting amongst themselves. In fact, they were initially just here to enjoy themselves and at the same time attempt to raise their own reputation. Yet despite this being broadcasted, they had shown such a disgraceful sight, so they could only prepare to be humiliated in the future.

The indignant Bullhead suddenly erupted, "Get lost! You all were still cheering and laughing when I started the bout, and you dare to blame me now!?"

There were countless reasons for the loss this time, but it was evident that for the others, the days ahead would not be smooth sailing.

After the battle, Wang Zheng was simply relaxing and listening to music, downing the beverage that the boss had sent to him. A one-on-one duel might have been fun, but group battles also had their own charm.

In fact, the military college's focus was primarily on group battles, which did make sense. In the previous bout, if not for the compatibility with his team, the chances of him winning would have indeed been low. While it might not have been impossible, with a bunch of mecha constantly keeping track of their energy shields, it would be hard to make any plays, not to mention the chance of getting surrounded.

While individual skill was taken into account during team battles, it was in fact not the most crucial factor, as extraordinary strength could be shown simply with great coordination. The average power on the Martian side was indeed slightly higher, but they were still easily beaten by the teamwork and tactics of the others.

Additionally, the abilities of a leader was essential. During the battle, there had been a few times where the other teammates were prevented from rushing forward. One had have confidence in his judgement, as a wrong command would mean a total wipe.

At the time when Wang Zheng was caught, the energy shields of both him and his opponents were nearly depleted, which caused the opponents to fall into a panic.

Once their psychology had been understood, the actual execution of the move was simple.

Of course, this was due to the lack of experience on the other side. Luckily, they weren't against more difficult opponents, ones



who would not lose focus at any point during the match. For guys like Qiangsen, it was impossible to even cause him to be careless for a moment.

A serious fight was indeed a joy, but an occasional relaxed bout was enjoyable too.

Team Skeleton immediately broke out in cheers, as these kinds of fights were great for their morale, especially when they had only been spectators in the past. It was a different experience altogether, and it had indeed gotten everyone's hopes up.

One thing that Wang Zheng had neglected to mention was that with the exception of Rainbow and Wild King, the skills of the other eight members had drastically improved within a short time!

This change of mindset, while it may not immediately have translated into results, would surely have an effect on their state of mind. Those who had experienced such a fight would surely have had a significant boost in their confidence, and at the same time, set their sights toward other experts. In future fights, they would be even more focused, and their individual judgment during macro plays would also be different.

This was not something Wang Zheng would have thought of.

Likely, this was an example of how the environment would influence your character.

"Boss, where are you?" Tyrant Su's excited voice rang out from the Skylink.

"Just finished a bout, why?"

"Since you are about to set off, come out and drink. How can Mei Mei and I leave you alone?"

Tyrant Su smiled.

"Alright, give me the address." Wang Zheng was still not used to life without Yan Xiaosu.

At another corner, other than Yan Xiasu and An Mei, Ye Zisu was also present.

"Is it alright for me to be here?" Ye Zisu replied, with a hint of embarrassment.

"Why wouldn't it be? The only ones that came from Dawn were us three, we're just like trench brothers!"

Yan Xiaosu smiled, as it was him who had called both of them out. Ever since Tyrant Su left Ares College, his skills in handling relationships improved drastically under the encouragement of An Mei. Admittedly, there was still a significant difference between a boy and a man.

Amongst the girls that he had interacted with, Yan Xiaosu felt that Ye Zisu was the most suitable for Wang Zheng, especially since her family would not be able to hear any rumors as they were still within a closed space. In addition, Ye Zisu would be a great help to him in the future.

Yan Xiaosu was different from Wang Zheng, as within the period where he was following Old Yan to deal with other businesses, he began to be more familiar with the unwritten rules of the society. Alternatively, it could be said that he had dropped his earlier naivety. No matter if Wang Zheng wanted to fulfill his dreams or to be more successful in the future, it was necessary to have a suitable companion.

There was no one more suitable than her. More importantly, Ye Zisu was infatuated with Wang Zheng.

It was nearly impossible to find such a girl.

An Mei was also in favor of Ye Zisu, as she was ready to help others and did not have a temper. Admittedly, that Xiao Shi was indeed beautiful, but what of it? She had still disappeared without a sound. In fact, this encouraged Ye Zisu to make the first move.

Noticing the presence of Ye Zisu, Wang Zheng was not in the least surprised, as he had already been treating her as a close friend.

"Boss, we're leaving in two days. Do you have the confidence to bring back a victory?" Yan Xiaosu heroically asked. "Two beers

please!"

"I don't know; I heard there were quite a few experts," Wang Zheng said. He was quite interested in the selection this time.

"The thanks goes to Susu this time. She's done quite a bit of homework," An Mei said while hugging Ye Zisu.

Ye Zisu smiled. "It was still okay. OMG has a few convenient channels for information. IG is not an Earth-based event but rather a Milky Way Alliance one. Their aim is to test the skills of the elites from each sector. Eventually, it became a confrontation between all elites, no matter whether they were from the Solar System, the Aslan Empire, the Atlantean Republic, or other major powers. Basically, for those with good results, you will be treated well regardless of which group you join, be it the Galactic Federation Army or any other regional legions."

"What, I thought it was within the Solar System. Seems like there is still another layer above it. It may be difficult this time round," An Mei replied exaggeratedly.

"The difficulty is indeed high. Not to mention the scope of the galaxy, even the solar system is also full of difficulties. But this year should be different; at least I feel that there is some hope." Ye Zisu smiled slightly. "With Wang Zheng's abilities, it may be possible to win, but we do need to pay attention to Lear too."

"Lear, huh? You mean from Zeus Academy last time? He didn't even enter the finals. What's there to be afraid of?" An Mei

questioned with a puzzled expression.

"Lear has already entered the IG Galaxy expedition team, and I'm afraid even he might not have anticipated the previous incident. His personal strength is undoubtedly up there, he has S-class genes, and he's also an Ability X wielder. Also, he is from X-Academy, which is Earth's only academy that has matched up to the galactic standards, and he has been often called 'King Lear.'"

Ye Zisu's speech stunned the three of them. "King Lear, what era is this? Why is it so exaggerated?"

Tyrant Su absolutely couldn't imagine it.

Yet Ye Zisu did not laugh and simply shook her head. "It's true, the so-called X Academy only accepts students who awakened their Ability X before ten years of age. Nobody knows where it is located. Lear previously attended two sessions. In fact, those participants that could match up to the galactic standards, there are only five in the Solar System, and Lear is one of them. I think the reason why Masasi left our school was to distance himself from Lear's strength."

This information was beyond everyone's imagination. "Need it be that exaggerated? The fight has already begun, although it seems like we are still living in a different world."

# Chapter 116: Academy X

---

Ye Zisu smiled wryly. "Indeed, it does seem that way. Those that graduated from Academy X are all extremely strong, but I don't have more information on them. However, it is likely that they will appear during this time's IG selection, since this the first confrontation for the new generation. I'm afraid it is just to prove that they are the real kings within the Solar system."

"Who's that guy from the Moon?" Wang Zheng was a little curious.

"Not sure, he's been very secretive. However, Masasi is under him." Ye Zisu replied.

"That can't be, Masasi was only his underling?"

"There are still seven others with the same caliber as Masasi, and they will be present this time. Some will just be there as a formality, while others are just there to broaden their horizons. However, the contest for the seat of the king has long started."

The comments by Ye Zisu opened a whole new world to them. Despite this, Wang Zheng did not feel that it was exaggerated, as he had already given up on things such as the gene score; it could even be negative for all he cared.

But regarding Ability X, Wang Zheng was still rather interested.

"Ability X, is it a superpower?"

"You may consider it to be so. However, it shouldn't be described as a superpower, as the human brain does indeed possess extremely strong powers by itself. During the Zerg era, mankind had the choice to give up the power of science and technology for the advancement of themselves. But it's unknown why it suddenly disappeared, or if it has been suppressed by other causes."

"What era is this even? In a mecha battle, what's the use of human strength?"

"You can't put it that way. Wang Zheng should have been clear about this before. The current design of mecha is the product of biological technology, genetic technology, and mechanical design. The ability of the pilot is also essential. Simply put, Ability X can be amplified by the mech, giving rise to a surprising result," Ye Zisu said.

"If I understand correctly, the use of mental force in combat is only different due to each person's characteristics and variations in strength." Wang Zheng said.

"That is about right. However, the use of Ability X is not even known by the government, it's controlled by a small group within our galactic allies. Academy X is such a place, and of course it is also known by a few strong empires, such as Aslan," Ye Zisu said.

"Wouldn't it mean that Xie Yuxin is a big shot?" Yan Xiaosu gaped. "That idiot, there was no news from him once he left. Hah,

isn't he stronger than Lear, since Lear wasn't eligible for those intergalactic academies?"

Ye Zisu shook her head. "No, Lear's class should still be higher than that of Xie Yuxin. The earlier your ability awakens, the stronger it is. Ability X is still dependent on individual practice, but it is necessary to mention that a humongous team is needed as a support, as the promotion of this ability requires expensive equipment and resources."

"F\*ck, this is too unfair. Listening to what you just said, I think that Boss might as well not attend, this is just being tortured," Yan Xiaosu complained helplessly. The recent happenings had been rather uneventful, which caused his self-confidence to raise by quite a bit. But upon hearing Ye Zisu's remarks, he immediately became deflated.

"Without competition, there would be no progress. Others may not be able to do it, but Wang Zheng definitely can. Let me toast you a cup. I wish that you will obtain good results," Ye Zisu said. "I know you are a resilient person, and you definitely will not give up."

"Haha, it seems that I must live up to the expectations of Ye Zisu and show some results before returning."

Both of them toasted each other and downed their glasses.

"Don't think so far into the future, just focus on today. Being able to attend is a good thing. Beauties, let's drink more!"



Yan Xiaosu quickly put his worries behind him. With his tiny influence, he wasn't able to change anything about the larger affairs.

With Yan Xiaosu around, no one would ever be worried for long. This guy was just constantly babbling on. An Mei was slightly amused, and Ye Zisu was smiling while looking at Wang Zheng. Honestly speaking, after saying so much, most people wouldn't still be in the mood for drinks, but there were no such thoughts from Wang Zheng. His calm eyes exuded an aura of self-confidence, and it was precisely this gaze that had attracted her, making her unable to avert her eyes.

An Mei was also secretly paying attention to this scene. 'Tsk tsk, she can't even look away. Is Wang Zheng that good?' However, she was aware that the stream of males chasing Ye Zisu was unending and that her mailbox had always been stuffed full. Only Ye Zisu could cause the awkward and clumsy boys to be this detailed, and this was not only limited to their own school, there were even admirers from other schools.

There was no choice, as Ye Zisu had to personally attend some of OMG's activities just to show her face. Within Beijing's socialite circle, Ye Zisu was named as the number one beauty, as her demeanor and commentary were unparalleled, much better than any celebrity endorsement.

Tyrant Su was the first to get drunk amongst the four of them. He had been too excited, constantly dropping explosive information, and had drunk way too much. After the three of them

sent Yan Xiaosu back, Wang Zheng accompanied the two beauties home. When they were reaching the dormitory, An Mei quietly found an excuse and left first, thus creating an opportunity for Ye Zisu.

Perhaps it was due to the alcohol, but the rosy face of Ye Zisu was too beautiful to behold. "Wang Zheng, the moon is really pretty."

Wang Zheng lifted his head. It was indeed pretty. He had never been to the moon before, but there was finally an opportunity now.

At this time, Ye Zisu finally took the courage and lightly kissed Wang Zheng's cheek before swiftly fluttering away like a butterfly. "Don't think too much, this is to encourage you. Good luck, friend!"

Wang Zheng touched his face, holding back his laughter while looking at the cute Ye Zisu. What was that?

Nothing in this world would be able to stop him, not even those invincible families' children, or those self-proclaimed Ability X elites!

Over the next two days, everyone was busy arranging their classes. Upon reaching the headmaster's office, Zhang Shan scratched his head when he saw Wang Zheng and Meng Tian. "What's up?"

Meng Tian shook her head. "Not sure."

At this instant, they saw Zhang Runan and the dean's assistant walking out from the corner of the corridor.

"Everyone is here, let's go in."

The assistant nodded and motioned the four of them to enter together.

Upon opening the office's door, the antique red carpet was indeed striking.

On the left was a row of bookshelves with ancient paper books and a variety of academic medals and souvenirs. A tea table which could sit at least twelve people was placed in the middle of the room. Further in, there was the headmaster's desk, decorated with various medals and awards.

On the right was a row of half-meter-tall portraits. They were the previous headmasters of the college, a total of eleven. Ares Academy had hundreds of years of history, so it was obvious that only the most outstanding headmasters had the honor of leaving their portraits on this wall.

Presently, the headmaster was standing right in front of these portraits, and upon hearing the four of them enter, he slowly turned around.

"You've all come."

The headmaster pointed towards the tea table in the center and motioned them to be seated.

"Headmaster, the graffiti at the school's gate was not done by our Arts Department."

Upon being seated, Zhang Runan immediately spoke up. Thinking back upon it, it was the only matter that would require the headmaster to personally send his assistant to investigate.

The headmaster opened his mouth. "So it was you all who did it!"

On the wall of the school's gate, a life-sized picture of an Olympian god had appeared overnight. Additionally, the pigments used were unique, such that they could not easily be covered up by other coatings within a short period of time.

Graffiti was a type of art. However, the key was that the 'gods' depicted in the drawings were extremely bloodthirsty, which had severely affected the physical and mental health of Ares College's primary and high school students who had just happened to pass by. It was even rumored that a primary student had written to his teacher that the painting had a negative influence on him, that it caused him to sleep in classes and his grades to decline.

Even worse, this incident had been reported on the news.

Zhang Runan quickly shook her head. "Headmaster, you've misheard me. I'm saying it was definitely not us. Rest assured, I will find out who the culprit is as soon as possible and deal with him under the school rules."

"Sigh, forget it. The reason I'm searching for you all is not due to this small incident."

The headmaster cleared his throat. "For this time's IG, the initial training camp for the Solar System has already begun. As the head of Ares College, I have said this before... know yourself and know your opponent. Just fight using your own style."

This was such a large event that Gu Te could not ignore it. The original plan was to let this four students relax a little, but there would be no motivation without any pressure.

The path had to be taken step by step, and the headmaster had already set his sights far into the future. This was an opportunity to let Wang Zheng practice his strength and accumulate experience, all to collect the harvest in the next semester.

The headmaster poured tea for the four of them and instructed them sternly. This year's tea was produced from the alpine mountains near the southern coast of Asia, and it was rather valuable. "Don't be too stressed. I don't require you to obtain exceptional results, but don't be too relaxed either. Just try your best to follow the training."

Ares College had not attended IG for numerous years. The

current situation was already an improvement over the past, but it would be best if the results were not too disastrous, as that would invite ridicule from others.

Regarding the IG training camp, Wang Zheng had been looking forward to it. The elites of the whole Solar System gathered together, with this kind of interaction, thinking about it made his blood boil.

Zhang Shan's battle genetics had been fully awakened, and it was obvious that he was interested in exchanging pointers with other experts. This was not due to arrogance, as he clearly knew that he had a late start. The intention was to simply find out where he stood amongst others and to have a clearer grasp on his own strength in order to find the fastest way to become stronger.

Zhang Runan looked the most composed, while Meng Tian had a glimmer in her eyes. Among the four of them, she had the best understanding of IG. Gu Te may have been encouraging them, but it was clear that even he had not much confidence in them. While leaving the headmaster's room, Meng Tian opened her mouth. "The training this semester will be extremely difficult. Previously, the Solar System was ranked at 75th place. This time, the training will certainly be even more brutal."

# Chapter 117: The Sun God

---

"Cruel?" Zhang Shan laughed. 'Cold' would have been an understandable description, but 'cruel,' wasn't that too much?

Meng Tian glanced at him and said, "A hundred and one people took part in the last training camp, and 61 of them dropped out halfway. Of these 61 people, 20 are still lying on hospital beds in the intensive care unit at Alliance Hospital."

Zhang Shan twitched. They had been in the hospital for a year?

"The results from the last batch were not satisfactory, so the level of intensity for this year's training program will definitely go up. Do you know how the Solar System trained to breakthrough to become one of the top 20?" Zhang Runan spoke too. It was evident that she had looked closely into the subject.

Zhang Shan shook his head. "I don't wanna know. Sometimes, ignorance is bliss."

Wang Zheng chuckled. "Who cares? With so many elites out there, we're unimportant."

The three of them looked at Wang Zheng. This lad was blindly humble when he shouldn't be. But now that he said that, they all felt better.

"That's true. We're definitely not going to be their targets." Meng

Tian smiled weakly.

After having been through Bonehead's hellish training, no matter how tough or tiring things got, it would still feel heavenly to Wang Zheng.

The next day. Beijing's Space Elevator.

No ground buildings in any other city looked more magnificent than this elevator. At 1,800 meters tall, the grand facade could be seen anywhere, anytime. Blocks and blocks of elevators disappeared into the ozone layer at top speed, and blocks and blocks descended from back into the building, led by the ultra-fiber guiding cables.

The whole process was just like the elevators in a Ferris Wheel building, just that there were only 2 "levels" in the space elevator: Earth and an orbitally aligned space city.

To get to the moon, there were two modes of transportation. One was for the wealthy. They'd book a mini business class spaceship to fly directly from Earth to the Moon. It was convenient, but very expensive.

The other way was much more cost effective and economical. Anybody could easily afford it. Take the space elevator and arrive at the space city. Then, pay a nominal amount on the space city and you could make your way onto the Moon. The problem was, there were many checkpoints to go through.



Wang Zheng and Zhang Shan arrived at the space elevator building. Here, they only had to swipe the transport card built into their Skylinks to board the elevator.

Zhang Shan carried with him a huge bag that was filled with all sorts of Earth's products.

But moments later, Zhang Shan, with the bulging haversack, dropped his jaw. He gaped as Zhang Runan made her way over, carrying an enormous backpack that was over a meter tall.

"Sorry I'm late."

Meng Tian appeared from behind. Zhang Shan gulped. For the first time ever, Zhang Runan had completely overshadowed Meng Tian. He didn't even notice Meng Tian following behind Runan!

"We were early." Wang Zheng smiled.

"Let's go."

It was the first time Wang Zheng was going to leave Earth. He found a window seat and sat down. In terms of service and comfort level, it wasn't much different from city transport.

But looking out of the window and seeing the buildings become smaller and smaller, there was a special feeling that grew within him.

As the gravitational field of Earth gradually weakened, the gravity generator in the space elevator made a humming noise. It was activated to counteract the fainting force of gravity in the elevator. This was what leaving Earth felt like.

At her seat, Zhang Runan unpacked her one-meter-tall backpack. There were tons of meat jerky snacks. There was a reason why she was so strong!

The elevator arrived at the Asian District Space City. When Wang Zheng and his friends arrived, they went to the observation deck in the space station. The boundless galaxy was opened up to them and a sea of blue was right below their feet. That was Earth. The impact of looking at this with their own eyes was definitely not something that could be felt through looking at high definition pictures.

But right now, nobody had the mood to enjoy this view. Instead, they hastened their pace and made their way to the transport hub in the city.

The Space City was generally not much different from Earth. Even the man-made gravitational force was modelled to be exactly the same as Earth's. Above, the ceiling was filled with high definition projected displays of blue skies and fluffy, white clouds. On the surface, there was plenty of greenery. It was a beautiful environment, where technology and greenery were perfectly put together. People were rushing from place to place, creating a highly effective atmospheric image in the city.

They went straight to the Moon's depot station. Here, a large ship left for the Moon every five minutes. But to board the ship, they had to go through an identity check. For ordinary citizens, it meant a very long wait.

But for students from military schools, they could go through visa-free.

The ticketed ship was just like a cable car. A laser light that never went out pointed to the position of the Moon's base, and the ships were all guided by the light. This was a fixed but busy route. At any one point, other ships that did not have the proper permits had to stay at least a 100 kilometers away from the path no matter what.

The ship arrived at the Moon very quickly. After only 45 minutes, Wang Zheng and friends had come to the Moon's space port.

There was someone waiting for them at the platform. A pretty girl held a sign that said: "Welcome, Earth's IG contestants".

"Are you the seniors who are here to take part in IG?" The girl smiled brightly.

"Yes, we're from Ares College. How do we address you?" Zhang Shan put out his hand, smiling.

The girl shook it gently. "Hello, seniors, I'm Mixiu from Moonlight College. I'm a chaperone. The seniors from Zeus and

Apollo college have arrived."

"We're freshmen too, not seniors. Please show us the way, Student Mixiu," Wang Zheng said.

Mixiu gave them a sweet smile. "Please follow me."

Not far away, a magnetic bus was waiting for them. The bus was printed with the Moonlight College's logo everywhere.

On board the bus, the four introduced themselves. Mixiu was a cheerful girl. She said, "Sister Meng Tian, you're so pretty."

Such a bubbly girl. Meng Tian chuckled. "You're very pretty, too."

"Bus driver, please open up the sky window, I'd like to show our guests the view," Mixiu said. The bus' top opened, and the Moon's scenery appeared in front of everybody's eyes.

Beijing was considered one of the top cities on Earth, but compared to Moonlight City, it was rather shabby. In the short development history of the Moon, Moonlight City did, in fact, have a "long history". Yet Moonlight City was not even involved in some of the more significant battles.

The reason was that this was also the Moon's political and financial center. At one point, it also housed the Mankind Federation's headquarters. But as galactic navigation developed

and strategic cores shifted, the Solar System faded out. But even then, Moonlight City unquestionably remained as one of the top hundred cities in the Milky Way.

At their roots, Moon people were once genetically modified to be superior. But under the technological limitations faced, there were plenty of side-effects. It was through natural selection and evolution that the situation improved and stabilised, eventually leading up to the high level of genetic capabilities they possessed today. The average level was above the galactic average, but even though they had the capabilities, they were not fated to lead.

During the periods where the Moon prospered, they were within reach of the peak, but they were beaten by the Earth or Mars people. Afterwards, more competitors got into the picture, and yet still only the Moon remained competitive. They were since nicknamed "Forever Number 2".

"So many pretty girls everywhere." Zhang Shan giggled. "The Moon's atmosphere has got to be nourishing."

Mixiu smiled. "The Moon's temperature is constant; there are hardly any changes. But it lacks the Earth's excitement. I stay on Earth for some time every year."

Wang Zheng leaned back on his seat. As he looked up at the sky, he felt relaxed. Naturally, he stretched, as if becoming one with the world.

It was a wonderful feeling, but it was clear that the Moon had a

very shallow world of nature that could not even be compared to Earth's. If you experienced such a tingling feeling on Earth, you would feel greatness. However, there was nothing on the Moon to make you bow down.

"Wang Zheng, I heard you were the MVP at the exchange between military schools on Earth. I very much look forward to your performance this time," Mixiu said, while sizing Wang Zheng up.

"MVP? I don't know anything about that, we came here to learn." Wang Zheng smiled.

"This lad's always like this, don't listen to him. We came here to beat everybody," Zhang Shan said boldly, his arms wide open. "Moon girls, here I come!"

His three companions rolled their eyes. Mixiu was astounded. What...

Zhang Runan kicked Zhang Shan back onto his seat. "Stop embarrassing us. Behave."

"Superman, we are friends, yeah, but if you do that again, I'm taking you on, one on one!" Zhang Shan yelled.

Zhang Runan didn't even glance at him, she just munched on her snacks. "Sure."

"Sister Runan is so cool!" Mixiu exclaimed.

This girl looked like she had ill intentions. It was very likely that she was here to fish for information.

The Moon was clean and beautiful, but Wang Zheng felt that everything was too exquisite. It'd be enjoyable to stay for some time, but in the long run, he'd run berserk.

"Has Achilles arrived?" Meng Tian asked.

Upon hearing this name, Mixiu's eyes lit up. They were filled with admiration and idolisation. "His Highness the Sun God has arrived. I'm really jealous that you get to take part in the same contest as him!"

"The Sun God! What a name! What does that guy do?" Zhang Shan asked in disdain. How old was this kid? To think he called himself a god.

Mixiu looked at him pitifully, "That's because you haven't seen him. Anybody would definitely bow down to the Sun's rays."

Zhang Shan shook his head. So she was just a silly, smitten girl.

"She's not exaggerating. Achilles is the most highly ranked among the young generation in the Solar System. The nickname is not unacceptable," Meng Tian said.

"What? How come I have never heard of him?" Zhang Shan scratched his head. Seemed like his was not kept up to date.

"Masasi is his underling," Meng Tian went on.

"Damn, really? This guy is that great? What about Earth? Where would I rank?" Zhang Shan asked.

Mixiu giggled. "Senior Zhang Shan, only those who can make it into Academy X are fit to enter the Milky Way Potential Ranking. Earth's strongest is Lear. Nicknamed King Lear. He's very powerful."

Zhang Shan was stunned. What was all that? It was as if he had been living in an entirely different world.



# Chapter 118: Europa

---

Wang Zheng already knew about all this, so there was no need for so much talk. It was more important to battle first.

He was very interested in ability X. Xie Yuxin seemed to have the ability to make a certain level of prediction. He wondered what special abilities these people had.

Interesting.

Mixiu observed the quartet. Meng Tian was the calm type, Zhang Shan seemed average, impulsive, and careless. Zhang Runan, average. Wang Zheng... average. This particular group from Earth didn't appear to be special at all. Seemed like it was still only Lear they had to be wary of.

In fact, she thought that her sister was being paranoid. Even Lear wasn't much of a match for the Sun God, let alone the rest. It was those from Mars and a couple others that they had to watch out for. Earth people were too arrogant for their incapacibilities. Plus, they'd rather suffer than lose face.

The more she thought about it, the more relaxed she felt. She continued to introduce some famous architecture and their histories.

Explaining history to Earth people was such a waste of time.

It could have been the beauty's warmth at work, as the four of them listened attentively. They were guests after all, and it was only right for them to show their host some respect.

They finally arrived at the highly prestigious Moonlight College an hour later.

This place had groomed countless significant characters, including some ground-breaking ones.

Even though it had been a long time and these people were no longer around, the school's name and status were built up.

On the Moon, changes were seldom made to colleges' names. Even at their lowest, they would hold on tight to their names. It was a habit as well as a tradition. Earth, on the other hand, did not take things to heart. It may have been because names with good history were the last thing they lacked.

Ares College was not always known as Ares. Nobody could remember which headmaster it was who wanted to bring the school out of the trenches using an extraordinary name. But it didn't seem to have any effect anyway.

"This is Moonlight College. You may leave your belongings on the vehicle. There'll be someone to bring your baggage straight to the dormitory where you'll be staying later," Mixiu said. "Do bring with you your valuables."

"Where are we going next?"

"To the Moonlight Assembly Hall. All contestants are arriving today, and everyone is to wait in the hall for a bit," Mixiu answered. "The contestants who've arrived are already there."

"Well, then let's go take a look! What are we waiting for?" Zhang Shan could not wait any longer. After so much exaggerated talk, he'd just like to see if the people there had three heads and six arms.

"Please come with me." Mixu smiled. Moonlight College was truly a beautiful place. The whole school was shimmering silver and yet did not appear too dull. The buildings seemed focus mainly on arts and humanities, unlike the overall high tech status of the Moon. The contrast highlighted how outstanding the college was.

Just a few hundred meters into the college, they could see the striking Moonlight Assembly Hall. It was a typical crescent-shaped structure.

As they neared the Hall, they could hear the unending chatter and laughter. Seemed like many had already arrived.

Every time someone made an entrance, it naturally attracted the attention of everyone in the hall.

There were over a hundred people seated inside. When Wang Zheng and his friends entered, the whole hall stood still

immediately. But the moment they noticed their school logo, the bustling resumed.

It was okay to disregard Earth's Ares College.

Wang Zheng and his friends didn't give it much thought. They found an empty spot and sat down. It was the first time they had seen so many people of different shapes and sizes, so they looked around curiously.

About then, a young, fat boy appeared. It was Luo Fei from Zeus College. Ares College would not have had the opportunity to be here if not for his mistake. To think that he was allowed to attend the contest despite having made such a grave mistake!

"Do you guys remember me? I'm Luo Fei. From Zeus." The fatty was all smiles.

"Of course we remember! You're our benefactor. You're here too!" Zhang Shan said, mockingly.

"Haha! It's all luck, luck. This time around we're comrades in the battle trench. Please treat me kindly, treat me kindly." The fatty had a positive attitude.

"You're too polite. We should help one another. Who are all these people? They all look cocky," Zhang Shan asked.

The fatty laughed. "Almost all the highly skilled players from the

top military schools in the Solar System are here. There, that group in the fiery red uniforms, they're from Mars. Those in black are from the Republic of Caragal. These space city guys have always liked to behave arrogantly. Those in silver are from the Moon."

"I heard there's some guy called Achilles who's extremely good. Who is that?"

"Hush! Softly." Fatty looked around and heaved a sigh of relief when he saw that no one had noticed them. "The big guys are not here yet. They wouldn't appear in this room anyway. Also, don't bring up the Five Heavenly Kings here. You'll get into trouble."

"Damn! Five Heavenly Kings! Can't even talk about them when you don't even get to see a strand of their hair here." Zhang Shan shrugged. What sort of trashy place was this? They hadn't even begun competing and everyone seemed to be better than everyone else.

Wang Zheng was making his observations too. Lear was indeed not in the room, but there were a few familiar faces. There was Masasi, and Carlos too, but times had changed. They were no longer on the same side.

With so many people, even if it was safe to say that most disregarded Earth, there were some who had spied on them.

Their eyes would light up when they saw Meng Tian, but as they glanced across, they'd turn into stone.

"Ew. Can that even be considered a woman? She's hideous! Oh, my eyes!"

"This is IG training, not Jurassic Park! Who let her out here?"

As the discussion grew louder, so did the laughter. Zhang Runan continued to snack, her expression unchanged.

But Wang Zheng noticed that Zhang Runan's hands were shaking uncontrollably.

Luo Fei shrugged. "Ignore them. These people are uncultured."

"Fatso! Who are you talking about?" Four people made their way over.

Luo Fei pouted his chubby face. "Ah, I was talking about uncultured people. Why? That got you nervous?"

"Yo. Have the ways of the world changed? Zeus College?"

"What's wrong with Zeus College?" Fatty was unafraid. He stuck his tummy out, showing his school crest off.

The four looked at each other. "We'll give King Lear some face. You, watch your tongue."

These signs were useful everywhere.

"No need for that. You four should wash your mouths. Your breaths stink!" Zhang Shan said.

The quartet was ready to leave, but they stopped immediately and said, "Tsk tsk. This is interesting. Did we say anything wrong? She is hideous, right, bros?"

Wang Zheng smiled and stood up. "You better apologize. Or things will get out of hand."

The four clad in purple clothes were from the Europa Federation, Europa Military School.

"So what if we don't apologize? We don't see a need to!"

They were a bunch of youngsters with raging hormones, and all of them were overly excited to show themselves off. They had nothing to watch out for since the 'big guys' weren't around.

"So I'll beat you till you apologise," Wang Zheng said coolly.

"Please don't, don't. Fighting is prohibited here. You'll be asked to return." Luo Fei tried stopping them, but he quickly changed his stance. "However, there's a way to resolve conflicts. How about an arm wrestle? Losers shall apologise."

The leader of the Europa group burst out laughing. "You asked for it! You're pretty big, eh? Let's see if you're big for nothing! Come on!"

"Are those guys from Ares crazy? Competing with strength against people from Europa?"

"Earth people are always like that."

Because of their physical environment, the Europa College from the Europa Federation groomed herculean men. Even the soldiers in their armed forces mostly rode heavy mech. They were immensely strong.

Fatty blinked innocently. "Zhang Shan, you're bulky, so you've got to be the strong type. Take care of them, you have my support!" he whispered.

Meng Tian looked coldly at Luo Fei. He was no good guy, hitting others when they're down.

"Here! Who's afraid!" Zhang Shan had been waiting for this opportunity. He had been training for a long time and could not wait to give it a shot.

The tables were immediately cleared out, but the people in the room did not crowd around because of that. They simply watched from afar.



Highly skilled people all had a high self-esteem. This was merely child's play.

As long as they didn't break or smash anything up, nobody would be bothered by them. Zhang Shan rolled his sleeves up. "Come on!"

"My name is Yuan Ye. Remember my name. You are the first person ever who dared to compete in strength with me."

The name attracted some attention. Yuan Ye was one of the names in the list of top fighters. His immense strength and ability to sustain it allowed him to ride in heavy mechs.

It was evident that the contestants were now paying more attention. Yuan Ye was pleased with himself. Pride was very important out here in the field. To be able make people who were equally skilled remember his name, he had to have some kind of specialty.

Comparing their body builds, Zhang Shan was slightly bigger than Yuan Ye. But when Yuan Ye removed his jacket, everybody's eyes widened.

His body was not just muscles, it gave people the illusion that it had a golden shimmer. From what the naked eye saw, the muscles' strength was unlike that of ordinary men.

Leaving one's name in IG was indeed no small feat.

"Lad, I will not use any strength in the first three seconds!" Yuan Ye said, full of himself.

"Don't be too cocky! Show me what you've got!"

"Haha, I shall be the judge. Friendship before competition. Fair play. Only start when I count to three!"

Fatty Luo Fei placed his hand on the two's hands. Any tricks played would only cause embarrassment in front of everybody present, so nobody would try to play foul.

"Three, two, one, go!"

Fatty had just finished when Zhang Shan roared. His biceps bulged and there was an outburst of strength. But seated opposite him, Yuan Ye smirked. He did not move a single bit.

"One. Two. Three." Yuan Ye began using force. Zhang Shan's veins popped. He tried to withhold it as much as he could, but he still couldn't stop his arm from being pushed back.

This was the strength of the Europa College. The students from the college mainly rode on heavy mechs, and they adapted extremely well to harsh conditions. They were similar to professional truck drivers in ancient Earth.

Bang!

Zhang Shan was completely flushed, but he still failed to stop his arm from falling back. It was finally slammed against the table.

Yuan Ye smiled. "Lad, declare your name! You're considerably strong."

While he appeared relaxed, Yuan Ye was surprise for a moment. How could Earth produce someone so strong? He had wanted to defeat Zhang Shan in an instant, but his opponent managed to hold on for some time.

Having remained silent all this while, Zhang Runan made her way over. "If you can hold me back for three seconds, you win."

# Chapter 119: Brother Runan's Might

---

The entire Hall fell silent when she finished. The teams from the Moon and Mars turned their attention to her. Yuan Ye was undoubtedly good at strength, but someone actually dared to challenge him?

Yuan Ye was ecstatic. "Little dinosaur, are you trying to frighten me? If you can beat me in three seconds, I'll eat that table!"

Zhang Runan put her elbow on the table, but Yuan Ye waved his dismissively. "What happens when you lose?"

"I'll withdraw." Zhang Runan was always straight to the point.

"Runan, don't stoop down to their level," Zhang Shan urged. Zhang Shan was not the kind who'd fight a wolf. Despite having lost, he saw what the opponent was capable of. It was okay to lose out sometimes. Moreover, he used to major in physics.

"Alright, straightforward! I'll compete with you!" Yuan Ye dropped his elbow onto the table.

Immediately, Judge Luo Fei placed his hand on theirs. "OK! Three.... Two.... One GO!"

They'd only just began and Yuan Ye felt an enormous force coming at him. Out of instinct, he flexed and tightened his whole arm, making it as hard as steel. When he had mustered all his

strength, his body was no different from a chunk of metal. He would never fall unless his bones were broken.

One second... Two seconds!

Just then, Zhang Runan's baggy clothes moved and CRASH!

Yuan Ye's body was lifted and he was completely pinned to the ground.

The entire hall went completely silent. Yuan Ye had lost consciousness.

In that instant, Wang Zheng thought he had seen something burst out of Zhang Runan.

"Ability X!"

"And it's strength type ability! Since when did Earth have someone like that?"

A few moments of silence later, people started whispering amongst themselves. The guys from Europa came forward and clumsily lifted Yuan Ye up, but Yuan Ye could still hold up. He woke up very quickly and stared at Zhang Runan, eyes wide open.

"F\*ck off! I am not dead!" he said as he struggled to get up. In an abrupt movement, he wiped his mouth. He was aching all over.

Was this the power of someone with Ability X?

"Boss, this.. we..."

Seeing that Yuan Ye wanted to cause more trouble, everyone rushed to stop him. That would be putting his life at risk! Competing with someone with Ability X was not a smart thing to do.

"I've lost. I said stupid things, you're very strong!" Yuan Ye was very earnest. People from Europa were impulsive, but they admired strong people the most.

"What's your name? Do you have a boyfriend? Let me be your boyfriend!"

Yuan Ye chirped passionately. Even though there were no stark differences in the way they perceived beauty, each planet had their own specific preferences. Take for instance those from Europa, they actually liked women who were fit and strong.

Given the extreme contrast from before and after, the whole bunch of them stared hard at him.

Zhang Runan looked coldly at Yuan Ye and said only one word: "Scram!"

Yuan Ye smiled. "No hurry, no hurry, let's get to know each other people when we have time. What are you staring at? Send me to

the sick bay!"

He couldn't even remain upright as he spoke. He was only putting up a front. That was a harsh one. His friends from Europa quickly ushered him off.

The fatty's eyes lit up. "Wow. Powerful. Undoubtedly the no. 1 from Earth! I've not met this senior. Sigh, seems like you guys didn't give everything you had the last time."

Zhang Runan ignored Luo Fei and continued eating, but nobody dared to belittle Ares College now. A strength-type Ability X person! There was no way that could be disregarded. In a place like this where the best of the best were gathered, only those who were truly capable could earn respect from others.

"Ah, there are actually people like that from Ares? Masasi, you never told us." Atos chuckled.

"Seems like we really cannot underestimate our opponents." Milo smiled. "Apart from that Wang Zheng, we should keep an eye on this Zhang Runan. And Meng Tian. Only that Zhang Shan is sub-standard."

"We'll fight them as we go along. Our only true match is Lear," Masasi said coolly.

"Ha. Lear is still pretty raw, not Boss' match. What we should focus on now is keeping things in control. We can't breed and sow

discord," Milo answered.

Apart from making it through the selection, the contestants were also here to fight for the titles of best player and best team.

Contestants continued to arrive, but none of the strongest few were in sight.

Luo Fei had returned to the Zeus College group. Half an hour later, an officer clad in the Solar System Federation Army's uniform entered and the hall settled down.

The officer smiled. "Hello, everybody. I'm Su Yan. I can be considered your senior. IG is a good opportunity for everyone to level up and to make friends. I hope all of you will have a good time here."

One look and you could tell that Su Yan was a Moon person. He was handsome and looked like he was only in his thirties. His rank was colonel.

"Haha. Everybody, relax. There is no task for today, it's just for everybody to get to know one another. It'll be free and easy when you're dismissed from here later. Just assemble back here tomorrow morning. Feel free to ask if you've got any questions. You can see me as a friend."

Those from Moonlight College smiled awkwardly and remained quiet. Those from other colleges couldn't care much.



"Colonel Su, when will the contest begin?"

"Right here in Moonlight College?"

"Are we allowed to woo the pretty girls here?"

The hall burst into laughter. Su Yan was amused. "That will depend on your capabilities! Information pertaining to the contest will be released right here at 8 AM tomorrow. You'll know then. Anything else? Ask!"

"We'd like to know how many people will be selected this time around," someone from Kalaka asked.

Su Yan nodded. "Good question. There's no limit. You'll get to stay on as long as you make it through the rounds. It is something you should feel honored for. Those who make it through will have their portfolios recorded in the Federal Army and may even get to represent the Solar System in the actual IG. This can be described as your stepping stone to the universe."

"Colonel Su, have you taken part in the actual IG contest?"

Su Yan chuckled. "Yes, but I did poorly."

Those seated could no longer bring themselves from laughing anymore. There was no way anyone who qualified to compete was

weak.

"A friendly reminder. To make it through the selection, apart from tough individual capabilities, character is also very important. Perhaps some of you here have character but are merely average in skills. That is okay as long as you pass the round. If your character is outstanding, you'll stand the same chance. So, putting yourself on display is the most important thing. The judges will naturally assess you."

Su Yan's words caused some commotion. The IG selection had always been the cradle for generals. Other than picking out the outstanding warriors, other capabilities were important too. This was every contestant's opportunity. If they won, their lives would take on an entirely different path from here on.

It was indeed as relaxing as Su Yan had described. The briefing ended promptly, and they were simply dismissed. It didn't feel like a contest, more like a holiday.

Masaki did not shun away. He took the initiative to say hello. "Welcome to the Moon. Even though we're now opponents, I hope everyone gets great results."

"Same goes to you! The Moon is a beautiful place." Wang Zheng smiled.

As for Carlos, he didn't have a good impression of Ares and couldn't be bothered with them. Masasi didn't say much. At this point, everything could be left to the battlefield.

Thanks to Zhang Runan's outburst, they immediately won respect from everywhere. Even the treatment they received was not the same. Moonlight College had specially appointed someone to bring them around. Otherwise, nobody would have cared about them at all.

Fatty had disappeared the moment they were dismissed. Soon, he reappeared in a mansion outside of the college's campus.

Luo Fei looked around and sized up the place. He smiled upon seeing Lear walk out after a gym session.

"Boss, I've acted according to plan. But there was a little mishap. Ares College has got someone with the ability. Her name is Zhang Runan, she's got a strength-type ability."

Fatty remained relaxed in front of Lear.

Lear nodded. "Not too bad."

"Boss, there's something I really don't understand. You had asked me to fail on purpose at the exchange, and now, to provoke Ares. But now at IG, they're not even our targets!"

Luo Fei was troubled. He didn't care much about being teased, but he just didn't get it. Yet Boss didn't like it when he asked questions.

This time round, Lear smiled lightly. "And who is our target?"

"Achilles."

Lear gazed out of the window and smiled. "Did you know that the Moon never had someone who was destined to be king?"

Luo Fei shook his head truthfully. Were they simply unlucky?

"The Moon's status is considerably good in the whole of the Milky Way. But historically speaking, they're powerful, yet never once rulers. That's because they seek perfection. Not just perfection for themselves, but also for their opponents. I told you to make a mistake, so strategically speaking, it was actually my responsibility. A poor understanding of the situation means misplacing the right people. How do you think Achilles will feel when Masasi reports the situation to him?"

"Aha! His pride will definitely make him feel uncomfortable about it."

"Having buried this seed, whatever grows out will be a positive result to us. Moreover, the title from the exchange doesn't matter to us. As for Ares, there's no need for you to know. Let everybody have a good rest and get ready. We had better not embarrass Earth people."

"Yes, Boss!"

Luo Fei nodded. The fatty was Lear's cherished comrade, it's just that it was hard to understand what sort of abilities a cheeky, mischievous fatty had that caught Lear's attention.

For a very long time now, the Chronos discovered young people with potential from all over the Earth and groomed them. The Chronos' family motto, "To charm your warriors into dying for you", worked extremely well on Lear.

After Luo Fei left, Lear sipped on his afternoon tea which was in unadorned silverware. This was extremely rare on the Moon.

The state of mind for the way of a king. Somehow, Lear had been in excellent condition. It was as if he was enlightened, and he had the feeling that he had everything in control. It seemed like his Ability X was getting better.

Achilles, Lie Xin, Raston, and Taros were his four opponents at the moment.

Achilles was thought to represent the younger generation of the Solar System. He had maintained the best score at Academy X. He was flawless, he was calm, he was wise.

But to Lear, people like that were just long term opponents who would not affect him regardless. Moon people simply did not have strong desires and were overly idealistic, especially when it came to power. They were more concerned with "a good name".

# Chapter 120: Command or Support

---

Lie Xin came from Mar's strongest family, which had held its title for over a thousand years. Pursuing strength was ingrained into her. Although she was a female, she was very strong. However, Lear had never felt that a woman would be able to obstruct his path to conquest, even though she was nicknamed the Flame Queen.

Raston was from the Republic of Caragal. It was made up of a federation of one hundred space cities. He was a person who was not rooted to a specific location. Even though he was strong, his might was fleeting. He was known as the Hundred Battles King.

Taros was from the Pluto Republic. It was actually a small planet on the edge of the Solar System. The environment was terrible, but as the exit point of the Solar System, it was an important location. However, from a personal perspective, he was a true genius and was known as King Pluto.

In a situation like this, a one on one fight was dumb. If one was able to take one competitor out, they would technically be strong enough to take all of the competitors out. The rule of the game was simple: whoever had the last laugh would be the victor. The process was not important.

However, as a competitor from Earth, he needed someone to distract and disrupt the others. Ares College was useful for this.

This Wang Zheng person was quite capable. It was a pity he was

not an Ability X user. As a result, he would only be able to go with the flow and play a supporting role. Who was important was Meng Tian. Meng Tian's abilities were sufficient to attract everyone else's attention. He had never expected a wildcard like Zhang Runan to appear with a strength-based Ability X. In this situation, the board was set.

Zhang Shan, on the other hand, was easily provoked. This small team was quite flawed, but it would turn out to be quite a good weapon.

Compared to Lear's leisurely mood, a group of people were not taking it so easy.

Su Yan was standing at the side respectfully. In front of him were three aged soldiers with numerous shining stars on their shoulders.

"Old Meng, your daughter's temper isn't bad. She is still able to hold back in such a situation. If it was you in the same situation back then, you would have knocked everyone down."

The three of them were able to see the situation clearly on the video screen.

All three were generals of the Solar System Federation.

Meng Ao who was from Earth.

Lie Wuqing who was from Mars.

Drachmach who was from the Moon.

Although space cities developed quickly, in the Solar System, the core was still dominated by the big three, the Earth, the Moon, and Mars. The Solar System was always quite peaceful, with peace lasting for uncountable hundreds of years. However, the peace had also brought about checks to its power, but in light of the serious challenges that arose, the Solar System's power had gradually increased once again.

Meng Ao let out a smile. "That Zhang Runan is very interesting. I hope that there are more youths like her."

"Although the main competitors have been chosen, stronger helpers are always better."

Drachmach said, "In order to bring out the full potential of these kids, let's make this selection a bit more chaotic."

"You are trying to say that we ought to increase the stakes?" Lie Wuqing revealed an interested smirk.

"Exactly. Taking it step by step isn't good. Why don't we go with Plan A? Instead of going out there to humiliate ourselves, why don't we settle things here?"

"Meng Ao, you are quite vicious. I am beginning to think that



Meng Tian is not your biological daughter."

"Old Lie, your niece doesn't look like she's faking it. If she is not able to survive such a small test, what hopes can you have?"

With regards to the experiences these three had, it was likely that an average person would not understand what they were talking about. Hence, Su Yan just quietly listened.

"Xiao Su, go and carry out the plan. No need to be nice. We have faith that we can make this event a little more chaotic," Lie Wuqing said.

Su Yan saluted. "Yes, Sir. I will accomplish this task."

This session was indeed different, and their luck had changed. Su Yan could only envy this situation. Their confidence had stemmed from the appearance of those five. They had already gone through two sessions of Academy X and had even officially graduated. In the Solar System Federation, this was something that had rarely happened. However, this time, when it actually happened, there were five of them! This was their human capital.

The tone for this IG had already been set. The five of them were the key actors and the teams would be tailored around them. At the same time, the three old generals had plans of their own. They needed a proper leader this time.

The Solar System Federation's disease was not something that

happened deliberately. Before peace happened, everything was fine. At that point, there existed only the Solar System Federation, but things were not the same now.

Currently, there were several strong empires and republics who had centralized their administrations and placed their strength and efficiency as their priority.

The Solar System Federation also required a strong leader. At least strategically, the transition had begun.

Whether it would be successful or not would depend on whether there were capable individuals. The stage had already been set and the opportunities were available; however, if the people were not capable, it was because they were just too weak.

Lear, Achilles, Lie Xin, Raston, and Taros. Which of the five would eventually become the true king?

Su Yan did not know that the five of them had already made preparations. It looked as though Lear and Achilles had taken advantage of the opportunity to develop their teams. However, no one knew if others would be given an opportunity in the current political situation.

Lie Xin was the only female and seemed to be at a disadvantage. However she had become the number one amongst all the females in the Solar System Federation, so it was not impossible. Although they needed to choose a strong leader, there was still a need to maintain a certain amount of stability in the system. In the Solar

System Federation, many standards were relative.

Regardless of what happened, it would definitely be exciting.

The vast majority of students selected for this competition were very excited. It was the first time many of them had gone to the Moon. Furthermore, Moonlight College was famous in the Solar System. It had always been the top college for countless years, leading to the envy of many. However, it also had to do with the strength of the Moon people.

Every planet had their own traits, and the Moon was unique. In the Solar System, the Moon's welfare was the best. As the Moon's best military college, the cradle of human talent, Moonlight College's students were able to enjoy significant benefits. Transport within the city was free and so was the food provided. Even if there were administrative fees, they were negligible and were for show.

Moonlight College also possessed large amounts of scholarships, unlike many other top colleges of different planets, which might have issues with funding.

Coming to this place could be described as going back to a home away from home. However, there were some students who were exceptions to this. Wang Zheng, for example, was not very interested in all this. To be frank, he was not interested in going to the moon. The place felt ephemeral to him. Even though everything was wonderful, it felt fragile and without a foundation to hold it down.

However, this feeling was what he felt. If he dared to speak his thoughts aloud, he would definitely be beaten up by everyone around or taken to be a petty individual.

Meng Tian and Zhang Runan acted like little girls. They were very curious about this different place. Zhang Shan was also actively exploring the place. Only Wang Zheng quietly stayed in his dormitory.

Wang Zheng was not wasting time, however. He cultivated his breathing technique in his free time. Although his Primordial Regression Technique could not advance, after experiencing the Five Elements training, Wang Zheng felt that his technique had changed qualitatively. If he experienced some external shock, it would be possible for there to be a breakthrough.

This was his epiphany.

After experiencing Bonehead's torment in the Rubik's Cube, Wang Zheng's strongest trait was perseverance. This sort of stability was something that could not be developed without ample experience.

The next morning, Wang Zheng finished his breakfast and headed to the venue. Although he thought that he was early, he realized that there were many people already there.

Everyone there was wearing the uniform of their school. It was a form of pride and it was easy to identify rivals.

Even before 8 o'clock, almost everyone was here. Su Yan had also arrived with a slight smile that comforted the people around.

When he was about to speak, a small fatty stumbled over quickly. "Sorry, sorry! I lost track of time while eating."

The entire venue erupted with laughter. Was he actually a pig? He was still concerned with eating now.

Luo Fei immediately found a seat and sat down. Even if it wasn't here but his classroom in Zeus College, a situation like this would definitely cause him to be scolded and cursed at immensely. However, Su Yan merely smiled as though this was all just a small matter.

"Hello, everyone. I am extremely happy to meet you all. I am Su Yan, as per my introduction yesterday. I will be the Solar System's IG selection's team leader. If anyone has any questions, they can look for me. My Skylink can be found on the booklet in your hands. Right now I would like to introduce the selection test."

After he finished speaking, everyone perked up and listened intently. It was finally time.

Wang Zheng looked around in every direction and realized that Lear had not appeared.

"F\*ck, it looks as though we cannot be compared to him. Is Lear

that good?" Zhang Shan curled his lips in disgust. It seemed that nothing would be fair from the very beginning.

"Everyone might be wondering why some people have not arrived. I will explain why later. This time, the selection has been divided into two. One group will be tested on their ability to lead as part of the commander's test, while the other group will be tested on their ability to work as a team as part of the supporter's test. The first group will be testing one's ability to fight and their leadership abilities. The second group will be testing one's ability to work as a team and collaborate. We will conduct a comprehensive evaluation of the selection tests." Su Yan smiled.

The entire audience burst into an uproar. This selection was quite different from before.

The problem was who would be chosen for the commander's test and who for the supporter's test.

Everyone who came here was ambitious, so wherever they went, they wanted to be in the limelight; no one wanted to be in a supporting role.

"Currently on hand, we have temporarily chosen 20 commanders and 5 captain candidates. The rest will be part of the teamwork test."

After Su Yan spoke, the venue become even more rowdy. Currently, there were over a hundred people, but there were so few commanders. Did that mean that everyone else would be a

supporter?

Su Yan beckoned for everyone to be quiet. "This is only a temporary arrangement. Everyone's training is the same. If you demonstrate the ability to do so, you will become a commander. The commanders who are incapable will not even become supporters."

At this point in time, the venue gradually quietened down. Everyone understood his meaning. Those who were chosen to be commanders or captains had to uphold greater responsibility. In the IG selection, being paid attention to was not necessarily a good thing.

Additionally, everyone now had the chance.

After which, Su Yan began to announce the 5 captains and the 20 commanders. Regardless, this was still a form of pride. The 5 captains were not around, but the 20 commanders were there.

Everyone whose name was announced had to stand up and let everyone see their face. When it came to the participants of Earth, Ares College's commander was Meng Tian.

Meng Tian stood up and was subject to the gaze of numerous people. Of course, it was due to her beauty. How could someone who was awarded the role of a leader be found in such a place?

Zhang Shan and the rest were a little shocked. Meng Tian's

strength wasn't bad, but it wasn't exceptional. However, Meng Tian seemed quite nonchalant, as though it didn't mean much.

When it was Zeus College's turn, their commander turned out to be that fatty!



# Chapter 121: Demon Island

---

Unexpectedly, that weakling was a part of the main lineup, which immediately caused a commotion. Hadn't this guy been influenced by Lear?

Looking at how Fatty was waving his hands, he did indeed look like a commander.

After his introduction was complete, the remaining participants instead remained silent. Inadvertently, this had already demonstrated the difference between the teams.

Su Yan smiled. "Seems like most of the crowd was not prepared for this. But looking at the reactions of Luo Fei and the rest, it is obvious that they were already aware of it."

"Sir, where should we go?"

"Congratulations, you all shall be going to Paradise Island's... twin brother, Demon Island!"

Demon Island?

None of them had ever heard of it, and before they could prepare, they were immediately sucked away by the levitating bus through the door. Once on the bus, they verified their information with other members. Although all of them had done their research previously, none had any links to this Demon Island.

Luo Fei sidled beside Wang Zheng and the rest. "Dear brothers, please do take care of this little brother once we reach Demon Island."

"Fatty, how can you be in the main lineup? Where's the justice in that? When the time comes, taking care of us is of course a given," Zhang Shan replied.

"No, no, this is just luck. Sometimes your luck is good, sometimes bad. Since our boss isn't here, we must cooperate fully when on this damned Demon Island," Luo Fei helplessly said.

"He's not here? Lear isn't participating?" Zhang Shan questioned.

"Our boss, Achilles, Lie Xin, Raston, and Taros, the five of them don't need to. Seems like they already participated when they were still taking classes at Academy X. Don't compare ourselves to those monsters."

"Damn, this isn't fair."

Luo Fei just smiled, refusing to comment.

The guy built like a titan suddenly leaned over and asked, "What is this Demon Island? How much do you know about it?"

"Since Demon Island is named as such, it mustn't be anything

good. In any case, this is one of Academy X's training grounds, specifically one of the training grounds for their specialist squads. This should rarely be used in our IG selection round, but it seems like the old guys above are pissed. The casualty rate might be significantly increased this time. Everyone, I do not wish to alarm you, but please do quickly withdraw if you are afraid of death."

Luo Fei cautiously said, "In fact, I would already like to quit."

Everyone smiled. "Fatty, you might as well pass your spot in the main lineup to me."

"Indeed, there are quite a few others at your skill level. However, for those that are participating and can still be so optimistic, you can be considered one of a kind."

"Haha, thanks for the compliment. As for me, I have no other good points but to eat, sleep, and cherish my own life."

Fatty seemed to be rather cheerful, yet his eyes were fixated on Wang Zheng from the start till the end. Wang Zheng was just quietly staring out of the window and enjoying the ride, lost in his own thoughts.

"Student Wang, as our boss said, you are the one with the most potential out of all of us, and he definitely isn't wrong. When the time comes, please do cover our backs."

This single statement by Luo Fei suddenly attracted everyone's

attention. Even if the younger generation of the Five Heavenly Emperors were not previously aware of him, the events of yesterday night had made it extremely clear. Amongst all of the legendary feats that had been circulating about, no matter how exaggerated, those five certainly possessed the skills to back it up, especially Lear, who was one of the most prideful people within the group.

And who would have thought that this Lear would actually be praising someone else.

Wang Zheng gazed back from the window and quietly smiled. "Is that so? I'm not really sure."

...

"What kind of response is this?" Luo Fei was speechless, but his aim had already been achieved.

"Wang Zheng, Zhang Shan, Runan, Demon Island is indeed dangerous. Rumor has it that the Zerg tribe is present there."

"Bugs? Why would there be bugs there? Those things are dangerous. What if..." Zhang Runan wrinkled her eyebrows and frowned.

Within the main territory of humans, the Zerg tribe was to be exterminated at all costs. Their species was similar to a cockroach, reproducing and spreading rapidly in the absence of proper

countermeasures. Although they were no longer feared by humankind in current times, they were still a significant threat.

"Demon Island is a space city where everyone's position is being monitored. Additionally, the number of bugs is strictly controlled. On one hand, it allows for further research into the reproductive capabilities of the worms, or alternatively, to serve as a training ground for our students."

"Damn, they want to let us murder these insects, this is too cool! Give me any mech, let me trample them!" Zhang Shan said cheerfully.

Meng Tian glanced at Zhang Shan. "You are only half correct. They may use the bugs for our training, but they may not give us any mecha."

Immediately, Zhang Shang was petrified, only muttering after a long pause, "F\*ck! Is this even training? Isn't this toying with our lives?"

"That's why it's called Demon Island..." Meng Tian slowly spoke up. "If you meet with any danger, do remember not to be overconfident."

Regarding IG, although there was a strong medical team and there were plenty of resources and funding, the technology was not omnipotent, so there was still a significant danger to one's life.

The spaceship swiftly left the moon, and after a two-hour voyage, it arrived at the spaceport of Demon Island.

Bit by bit, the spaceship glided into the spaceport and completed the docking procedure.

At this point, Su Yan appeared with a face full of smiles, causing his handsome appearance to be even more dazzling.

"Dear students, welcome to Demon Island. Next, everyone will be assigned to a launcher, which will leave at random intervals. You have one week to kill the Queen Zerg. The killer will be awarded 20 points, while other participants will be awarded with 10 points. Survivors will be awarded with 5 points. Each of you will be provided with a bracelet that can be activated during emergencies. Of course, that will mean that you will be disqualified. However, I recommend that you do press it if necessary, or else those hungry bugs will not stand on ceremony. In fact, pressing it too late will leave you with a fate worse than death," Su Yan said.

Everyone was stunned. How was this a selection competition? It hadn't even started and they were already talking about death!

Each of them were quietly whispering amongst themselves, but everyone had the same confused expression.

"You can immediately withdraw now, and in fact, it is a smart choice. According to my knowledge, even the special forces have a casualty rate of 10% each year, so there is no shame in quitting."

Everyone hesitated. Some of them retreated slightly, but despite the warning, they were unwilling to drop out before even participating.

"Looks none you are very smart. Whatever. Head to the back to collect your weapons, each person may bring two. Once chosen, board the launcher yourself."

Su Yan pointed to the back.

"In a moment, let's look for adjacent launchers so that when they're fired, the distance will not be too far apart to for us to gather together," Meng Tian said.

Wang Zheng and the rest nodded. The weapon stockpile at the back of the ship caused a flurry of excitement. There were countless, rarely seen weapons, including cryo weapons and all sorts of laser rifles.

Zhang Shan carried out a submachine gun and an alloy knife, while Zhang Runan chose a small pistol and a large, alloy spear. 'That is the Overlord!' Zhang Shang recognized it and inwardly sweated.

Meng Tian also chose a small pistol plus an alloy bow. There allowed a greater focus on mobility.

Wang Zheng chose an alloy knife and a set of twenty flying knives which could be tied around the waist.

"Huh, Wang Zheng, you're not bringing a gun? That's too dangerous," Zhang Shan said.

"The main objective is survival, so you guys try not to shoot too much. The noise will only attract even more bugs," Wang Zheng said.

Su Yan had been quietly observing these people, and he noticed that only Wang Zheng was not carrying a gun. After listening to Wang Zheng, the surrounding students instantly reacted. Some students immediately put down the miniature cannons that they were holding, having realized that carrying that would only lead to their deaths.

Zhang Shan hesitated before putting down his favorite submachine gun. '...That gun is a little heavy. Let's still bring along the pistol though; it can still be useful at critical moments to attract the attention of the bugs and buy some time.'

Wang Zheng slightly smiled. "It would be the best if we could group up. However, without any coordinates as a guide, we can only depend on luck. Therefore, survival is the most important. If we survive, this round can be considered cleared."

Wang Zheng's statement saw through the underlying intention of this round, which did not mention that the condition for passing was to kill the Queen Zerg. Surviving was sufficient to pass, even if only a few points were gained. This was as none of them knew the difficulty in killing off the Queen Zerg and the kind of price they



would need to pay.

In fact, they did not even know what the situation was like in Demon Island.

Excitement, apprehension, motivation, and even fear merged together. In the end, only anticipation remained.

"Let's depart!"

Those that were able to reach IG were the elites of each school. They could no longer be considered rookies and were brimming with confidence.

Each of them carried their own weapons and entered their personal capsules.

"Everybody, don't be impulsive, the main priority is to survive." Wang Zheng smiled.

"Good luck!"

"Good luck!"

"Demon Island, your brother Zhang Shan is coming, surrender to me!"

Ahh~~~

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

One by one, the launchers were ejected, and the sky above Demon Island was filled with shuttles.

Demon Island, although it was called Demon Island, it was in reality a beautiful little island, with sunny beaches, lush forests, tall mountains, and flowing rivers, with little valleys dotted throughout, emitting the feel of a pristine resort location.

However, as the shuttles entered the airspace above, pairs of eyes emerged from the shadows with the foliage and emitted rustling sounds before disappearing back into the darkness.

Once all the students had flown towards Demon Island, Su Yan started up the video transmission.

"Reporting, all the students have entered the battlefield." Su Yan saluted.

Meng Ao nodded, and standing behind him were five youngsters.

Lear, Achilles, Lie Xin, Raston, and Taros.

"These hundred plus people are the elites of our solar system. Take a good look at them. In the near future, they will be your

important assistants. Remember, those who want to succeed must break the national barrier. You must choose your own goals, then use your charm to win over the rest of the team, as those who remain stuck within their small groups will eventually be eliminated. What I need is the strongest team, one that is able to represent our solar system."

"Yes, Sir!" the five replied in unison.

# Chapter 122: Zerg!

---

"What's next will be up to you," Meng Ao said before leaving the five in the room. Dozens of screens were showing what was happening in different parts of Demon Island. This also allowed them to see the participants' condition.

When Meng Ao left, the five of them relaxed. They would unquestionably become the commanders of the future. This event was a form of training; it was for them to better understand the team members they wanted. Whether they were able to select their team members would depend on the old rules between them.

Lear was more familiar with this.

Achilles was very delicate-looking. This seemed like something the people of the Moon could not change. They were tall and thin, almost perfect-looking. On their mouths hung a perpetual, slight smile, making it difficult for people to hate them.

Lie Xin was wearing a set of silver clothes with a purple flame emblem in the center. Even her military garb was unable to hide her sensual body. Martian beauties were known in the Solar System for their beautiful bodies and legs. Their slightly thick lips only accentuated their hotness.

Raston was a bit more mature-looking. He was the oldest in the group. His calmness came from ample battle experience. More appropriately, although he was a student, he had already become a true soldier. He had followed the Caragal Corps in an operation

against space pirates and had even personally killed people.

Taros was not very tall and was slightly muscular. He did not seem very outstanding. His head was shaped like a walnut and he seemed to be a cold person. His lips were thin and tightly pursed. A small set of eyes focused on the scene ahead of him with a greedy look in them.

The five of them were very relaxed amongst each other. It was clear that they were quite familiar with each other. Even during such a competition their relationships were clear. However, it was not clear who was the most dominant.

To be the strongest, one not only had to have ability that far surpassed the rest, they had to have leadership skills and charisma. One could not lack any. This was not to say that one merely had to find the most skilled individual, but that such a person might not be a great leader.

Calmness and wisdom were important as well.

The five of them observed the 100 or so students. On another level, Meng Ao and two others were observing the five of them.

Everyone was making their choice, but every individual was different.

Boom!

Student Wang had landed on the ground. After a brief moment where he felt dizzy, Wang Zheng quickly opened the pod's door. The loud sound from landing was not a good thing. It would be best for him to quickly leave the area.

What was fortunate was that the sky was clear and he could see clearly. It looked as though the organisers were still quite nice. If they were deployed at night, this would have been a lot more difficult.

However, this was a completely different thing for Wang Zheng due to his training. He picked up his weapons and lied on the ground, then he pressed his ear into the soil to listen for tremors before quickly climbing a tree.

Everything seemed quite peaceful and there seemed to be no danger.

However, there being no danger did not mean that there were no problems.

Everyone else had also landed. There was a period of time before it became dark, and everyone's nerves were tense. However, they realized that nothing had happened.

Some people immediately went to search for the Queen Zerg and find opponents. Some people were already ready to react.

For example, Luo Fei. This fatty had not left the launcher pod.

Instead, he looked into the forest and began to convert the launcher pod into a shelter. At the same time, he set up alarm tripwires in all four directions. Some simple alarms could be set up in the local area.

For this trial, no one had any equipment other than weapons. Survival was the most important.

However, those who were as cautious as Luo Fei were few and far between.

Their judgment was still good though. The launcher pod's tough exterior could be considered to be a good form of shelter.

Throughout Demon Island were numerous caves. They were likely to be nests of the Zerg. However, the problem was that no one knew which ones contained the nest of a Zerg Queen.

In the three major generals' room was a comprehensive map of Demon Island on a big screen. It even included the layout of all the complex caves belonging to the Zerg. Plenty of little red dots moving around on it tracked the positions of Zerg.

"This time it will be pretty vicious."

"The more foreign the environment is, the more likely we can see one's potential and essence."

"Even if we are able to find some talents, it doesn't warrant us

getting into such big trouble."

"Haha, if the entire army was annihilated, we would get nagged by parliament once again."

"That bunch of scumbags. All they do is argue amongst themselves. If they do not give us more funding, how can we be expected to increase our combat strength?"

With regards to the performance of the students, it was clear that in the eyes of the major generals, an ordinary performance was insufficient.

Meng Tian was patrolling her surrounding area when she plucked a wild fruit. At the same time, she took a tree leaf and bit into it. She used the juices from the leaf to cover her skin before resting on top of the tree.

Zhang Shan, on the other hand, began to carry out large scale construction. He created a large stump trap near his launcher pod.

Runan had started a bonfire. She placed her rifle on her leg as she began to eat an unnamed animal.

The Zerg was only interested in the brains of a human. They were not interested in other animals. They were also not docile creatures that could be raised as livestock.

Additionally, they had to give these kids a way out, but these wild



beasts were also not easy to catch.

In short, most of the students chose to defend themselves and to observe the situation before making a decision. The first day ended without incident.

However, there were bound to be exceptions... for example, Wang Zheng was one. That brat had done nothing at all. He just walked towards the back part of the island. On that side was a sea. The Zerg did not swim, and that was common knowledge. However, this did not mean that one would be able to reach the sea. Additionally, the trainers would not be that dumb either.

Everyone made preparations for nightfall. Some were blessed with good luck and quite a few had become quite courageous.

In the control room, the five of them were changing screens continuously, choosing interesting students to observe. Without surprise, Lear had chosen to observe Meng Tian.

Meng Tian was one which he had to have on his team. It was not only because she was Meng Ao's daughter, it was also her ability.

The rest of them were the same, they were observing interesting people or potential opponents.

Wang Zheng had appeared on Achilles' screen. This brat seemed to have no brains. He did not seem to know to bide his time and had rushed forward without preparations.

As they were observing people, at the same time they were observing who the others were observing.

Most of them were observing the same twenty individuals. Lie Xin gave Achilles a glance. He was actually observing an Earthling. Furthermore, one that was a support member.

This support member seemed to be randomly walking around; it looked as though he was looking to get himself killed.

"Achilles, why have you changed your tastes?" Lie Xin smiled. She was not old, but she had an unspeakable charm to her. Young Martian ladies would develop robustly. This was as they were full of vigor and vitality.

Achilles gave her a slight smile. "This is someone that Lear has put his sights on."

"Ah. Lear. Do your eyes have a problem? Meng Tian has not become yours yet. If I was a man, I would have already killed myself by smashing my head against tofu," Lie Xin said uncourteously.

Lear acted as though he did not hear a thing.

Raston was currently observing Masasi. He was one of the central players of the Moon and was part of Achilles' team. Achilles possessed eight strong team members, each with their own

strengths, which made the team very strong.

Taros was the same. It looked as though everyone was treating Achilles as the most important opponent.

Even though Achilles saw Lear favourably, Lear's weakness was obvious. Lear did not have enough team members. His only strong teammate was a person by the name of Luo Fei, that fatty. Although the Earth had a lot of people, they should have had quite a few talents. However, compared to Achilles' Eight Stars, they were just too weak.

On the Martian side, Lie Xin had quite a few helpers. However, Lear seemed to be bitterly chasing Meng Tian. The Earthling's focus on insignificant things seemed to not have changed.

Everyone knew that Meng Tian was Meng Ao's daughter. They also knew that the Meng family had influence in the military. Everyone said that Lear was trying to take a shortcut. Those who came from Earth loved to play politics but would eventually play themselves to death. Times had changed, but they still had not changed their roots.

Would it be that just because Meng Tian was Meng Ao's daughter, they would be merciful?

The answer was obvious. They were not from Earth and would not hesitate.

Earthlings were more suitable to be tyrannical landlords, guarding their own little plot of land.

Achilles also changed his screen to observe others after a brief moment. He wanted to observe Masasi, Milo, and the rest of his team. Honestly speaking, their strongest opponent was themselves. If they did not reveal any flaws, the others would not be able to beat them.

When nightfall came, just as everyone expected, the Zerg started to move. More accurately speaking, they were let out. Meng Ao and the generals were more humane. If these were experienced soldiers, they would have engaged in a fierce battle the moment they landed. This time, they gave these students a chance to prepare.

Fatty Luo Fei did not hide in his shelter. Instead... that brat actually dug a hole and buried himself underground! Was that even possible?

After a short period of time, a fierce roar pierced through the sky followed by a pitiful scream.

A green dot on the screen had disappeared. "Republic of Caragal's College, no. 26 is out."

At this point, a student was trembling on the ground. An energy shield on his body had blocked the Zerg's claws. When the Zerg attacked a second time, he instantly fainted. However, the Zerg's claws were unable to break through the energy shield. After

hacking at it a couple of times, it left. However, the student had lost his qualification to go on.

The student's luck was not bad, as the energy shield had activated in time. If not, the result would not have been pretty.

This was something that they had been warned of when they entered this IG competition.

However, it was clear that no matter how much had been said, there were still some that had not made preparations.

Very quickly, numerous individuals encountered the Zerg. Even if one did not include the military college students, everyone could recognize these aliens who had brought devastation onto the human race. However, as the human race was strong, they were defeated. Yet they were not extinct and continued to exist amongst the stars. Mankind could not afford to be careless, so pictures of the most common ones were circulated for everyone to see. Some even went for Zerg dissection classes and simulated combat against them. However, it was still the first time meeting them for most people. Their ferocity was completely different from the simulated ones.

"They only released one hundred and the situation is already this bad. I can't bear to keep watching." Raston bitterly smiled.

Ten people had already been eliminated, with one having a grievous injury. Demon Island had two layers of protection for the students. One was through self protection, with the energy shield

activated by them. The other was when one's life was in danger, the energy shield would activate on its own. However, this would be delayed and injuries would not be avoidable.

# Chapter 123: Become a Demon or Die!

---

Underneath the tree, a sickle-wielding Zerg had crept closer. Very slowly, Meng Tian drew an arrow... Zoom!

A ray of silver light cut across the night sky and instantly disappeared into the Sickle Zerg's body. The Zerg fell to the ground without even the slightest chance to scream in pain. Its claws spasmed and it died.

Lie Xin looked over. "Hehe! That weapon has the ability to make nerves turn numb? Interesting. Seems like she's not merely Meng Ao's daughter."

Achilles smiled. "Not numb. Meng Tian has a rare Ability X that can mature and grow. Even I want to win her over."

That was enough said. Achilles didn't say it all, but Lie Xin had turned pouty. She could not stand how Earth women were always wishy-washy, neither could she appreciate it.

Masasi and his company's performances were rather steady. They did not panic a bit, and they knew the Zergs' weaknesses well. It was evident that they had a lot of practice.

What they needed was to calm their emotions and treat the battle like a routine practice.

To them this was just a test.

Another Zerg bounced and dashed towards Zhang Shan. Before it could reach him, a wooden stake pierced through it. Zhang Shan had been waiting for a long time now. He waved his knife and chopped the Zerg's head off.

"What an idiot! Your Grandpa Zhang works his brains! Playing mind games? You're still far from it!"

Unsure of the others' situations, Wang Zheng did not have much to worry about as long as he didn't play with fire.

On the other hand, Wang Zheng did not play with fire. Zhang Runan did.

The Zergs were not afraid of fire. Two Sickles Zergs stared hard at Zhang Runan with their bloodshot eyes and ran towards her, howling and bellowing.

Looking at the flames, Zhang Runan leapt up all of a sudden. The spear in her hand launched out like a flash of lightning.

Zoom!

It pierced right through the tough Zerg shell. Another Zerg made its attack from behind her, but without even looking at it, Zhang Runan fired a backhand shot.



The two Zergs fell and spasmed on the ground.

Having ended her battle, Zhang Runan sat right back down next to the fire.

Lie Xin's attention was drawn to the two red lights going out at the same time. Zhang Runan's performance piqued her interest. This was an interesting person. Physical appearance was unimportant to Mars people, and this one gave off a feeling of strength.

Not bad for someone with the Ability X of strength. The ability may not have matured, but it was decisive and strong.

It seemed like there would be pleasant surprises.

Fatty Luo miscalculated. He felt a strong sense of danger despite being underground and burst right out from the earth. A razor sharp sickle stuck in the ground, leaving a small cut on his buttocks.

"Damn you! You almost cut my important parts!"

Shocked, Fatty buried his head in his arms and ran. A Zerg chased him down furiously. He could never beat a Zerg with his speed.

The Zerg fell from the skies. Seemed like Fatty had no place to hide. He covered his head and squatted.

Zoom!

The Zerg was impaled.

Fatty was not sure when he had made that trap. He felt his bottom. "Sigh, it's better to have keep some tricks up my sleeve."

He felt blood flowing on his buttocks.

Fatty dashed right back to his shelter. He was obviously worried that his buttocks would rot.

But Zergs were not poisonous, or at least most were not. Their abilities as individual soldiers were sufficient, so there was no need to use tricks like poison.

The control room Lear was in did not have the highest authority.

The generals' control room had a more complete data analysis and could see things more clearly. Plus, whenever somebody's attack reached the standards of "outstanding", the screens would cut straight to those attacks.

"This woman has got monstrous physical strength! How did we not discover that earlier?" Lie Wuqing asked.

"You don't recognize her?" Meng Ao smiled.

"Uh, do I know her?"

"Actually, you've all met her before."

Lie Wuqing and Drachmach looked at each other, but neither of them remembered. A master like that should not be unknown. Moreover, with top-notch Ability X, this person should have entered Academy X.

The screens cut to another few faces. They were all that of the definite strong players. These people were emotionally calm and could display their abilities well.

Presently, with mankind's understanding of the Zerg and their all-rounded training, outstanding warriors should be able to take control of the situation. Moreover, their weapons were exquisitely made.

"All passable."

"A pity there are no surprises. With this standard, we can only rely on Achilles and the rest. It's a risk."

Just as the voice faded, the warning lights flashed across the screens, cutting to another scene.

A silhouette. A Sickie Zerg. Or more accurately, a Zerg was cut

into half.

"Rewind."

The red warning indicated a high-level attack.

But the simple replay left the three generals stunned.

Wang Zheng wandered about aimlessly. The darkness didn't affect him. He wasn't sure why, but coming to this place felt like being in the Rubik's Cube again. It was kind of real, but also kind of dream-like.

This was not a good feeling. This could awaken some negative emotions.

What is the true meaning of being a warrior?

No matter how beautifully explained or packaged, the true essence was hard to mask – to kill!

But mankind were rational beings. That's why they converted these negative emotions to comfort themselves, be it justice or morals. But what Wang Zheng had to go through was too extreme. He could not die, and with the holding of the Primordial Regression Technique, his spirits would never be crushed. But some things were indeed not within his control.

This could not be controlled by Bonehead, and neither could he ever understand it. Luckily, Wang Zheng was a born optimist and a tenacious person, especially after meeting Aina, which allowed him to become even more firm and unmoving. But this did not mean that his innate desires to kill had disappeared. Some environments naturally awakened that desire.

As Wang Zheng moved about, he was unable to calm himself down. He tried his best to do it, but he could not suppress the excitement.

Darkness, danger, desire. They dangled right in front of him, seducing him, tempting him.

A greedy Zerg spotted Wang Zheng, and at top speed, pounced at this lost prey. In an instant, it was right in front of Wang Zheng. Wang Zheng could only look up and cut away the man-shredding sickle off the Sickie Zerg.

Meng Ao watched intently. This student was undoubtedly going to die. Had somebody come to his rescue?

In the next moment, a shocking scene unfolded before him. The Sickie Zerg missed, and this student's arm went right through the Zerg's body and tore it into two halves as though tearing up a sheet of paper.

Blood spewed, but all to the front. He did not even have a single drop of blood on him.

The control room was in complete silence. A few moments later, Meng Ao spoke. "Close up. I want to take a look at his face."

The three of them saw a calm, peaceful face that had a little smile and a tinge of satisfaction.

Become a demon or die.

"Ares College. Wang Zheng. 16 years old. Physics and mathematics prodigy. Outstanding contributions in space physics."

Meng Ao read the information. Wang Zheng's introductory portfolio was actually about science! This...

Drachmach was startled. "What? He is that Wang Zheng?"

Lie Wuqing clapped and declared, "What are you talking about? This kid has got character. I like it. He's mine!"

Meng Ao shot a look at him. "Are you off your meds? He's an Earthling."

"I remember someone saying that there are no boundaries," Lie Wuqing rebutted.

"Well, no one said he will go to you Mars people."

"You two, stop squabbling. Let's take another look. Tsk, tsk. This kid is universally renowned. To think he's actually here! It's incredible." Drachmach shook his head, smiling. He just could not believe it.

"Don't beat around the bush. Spit it out!"

"Remember Xiao Fei's latest achievements in space navigation recently?"

"No sh\*t. The news of that was all over the place. If done well, it'll be a military revolution. What's with that?"

"Heh heh. From what I know, the core findings in the subject were done by this lad right here. I thought it was just some kid with the same name when I scanned through the name list," Drachmach said. "Seems like we were blind. We almost ignored a true god."

What space navigation and its developments meant, these soldiers knew best. If the theory could be applied in real life, it would first be employed militarily before civilian use.

"Brains and brawns. Just right as an assistant to Lie Xin. That settles it!" Lie Wuqing said.

"Is your Lie Xin a God?" Meng Ao was displeased. This kid came from Ares College and seemed to have a good relationship with his daughter. Meng Tian's Ability X was slow to develop, and her level

was not high enough. Otherwise, he could really be made Meng Tian's right-hand man. Now with him, Lear's abilities would definitely be strengthened. It was going to be harder for the Moon to shine.

Frankly speaking, Meng Ao appreciated Lear very much. He knew about the Cronos' political appeals, but that was not the problem, it was actually a strength. Of course, Lear had to be good enough, and his daughter had to be willing.

Back in the days, he would have done everything to make it happen. But times were different now; it was no longer an intra-planet war era. The Solar System Federation had to unite. There could only be one leader out of the five, and Meng Tian should assist the strongest leader. However, Lear was not the one, not yet at least.

So he chose to sit and wait, to see what abilities this Lear kid had.

"I think this guy's style could make Achilles soar," Drachmach said very seriously. He rubbed his chin subconsciously, as if trying to make out the possibilities of this combination.

While the three men chatted, Wang Zheng entered a cave.

"Don't tell me this kid wants to..." the three of them started. Everybody knew that there was definitely not just one Zerg in the cave. Yet he went in.



Drachmach thought for a bit, and all of a sudden, he punched a button. Wang Zheng's signal disappeared from the screens of the five kings downstairs.

"Cover it up for a bit. Let us look at his abilities before deciding. Who knows, he might be a talented warrior," Drachmach said, smiling.

Wang Zheng was excited. He felt awake. Five Zergs were surrounding him, two above, three below.

"Has he gone mad? He didn't bring his laser gun!" Lie Wuqing exclaimed. The Zerg nests on Demon Island were controlled. Wang Zheng was in an average passageway, and there not many Zergs. If he had a laser gun and good reflexes, it wouldn't be a problem. Even the five people downstairs could take it down easily.

# Chapter 124: Enjoying the Excitement of Blood and Fire!

---

The two Sickle Zergs hanging from the top of the cave came plummeting down. Voom!

Four enormous sickle-shaped claws sunk into the ground, sending stones flying all over the place. Wang Zheng had already jumped back. It was a familiar feeling, having stones and sand showering him. In fact, this felt even more realistic!

Zoom!

The alloy knife struck right into a Sickle Zerg's head. The other Zergs came rushing in, waving their sickle-shaped claws in the air. Wang Zheng leapt and jumped amongst the blades. Every time he struck out, a Sickle Zerg would collapse. His attacks were full of force and hit them right in their vitals. He did not give the Zergs any opportunity to struggle or to strike back.

Zergs were tenacious, and even these "domesticated" Zergs were fierce and scary. Attacks on them had to be accurate and strong enough in order to kill them.

Within a few short moments, the five Zergs had fallen to the ground, yet Wang Zheng remained standing, seemingly relaxed and idle.

He returned the alloy knife into its scabbard whilst spinning it in

his hands. He was so adept at it, it seemed as though he had used it for over a decade.

"We may have made a mistake."

"Yeah."

"Things are going to get interesting."

The three men looked at each other. It was evident that they all had the same thing in mind.

Throwing Wang Zheng into the equation would mess up the equilibrium and the balance of their present situation, and this was precisely what they wanted.

"No!"

A Sickie Zerg almost twice the size of the others came running through. Every cave had a Queen Zerg.

Boom!

Two enormous sickle claws came crashing down. Boom!

The alloy knife shook violently as it blocked the Zerg's claws. The Sickie Zerg cried out, ready to shred Wang Zheng up.

But at that instant, its opponent vanished.

As the sickle claws landed on the ground, Wang Zheng stuck his knife into the Zerg's body, spinning like a hurricane. Zoom! Zoom! Zoom!

Light bounced off the knife's blade, shimmering. The enormous Sickle Zerg landed, lying flat on the ground like a turtle shell. It laid motionless while its head and claws fell, lining up next to its body neatly.

Wang Zheng felt famished after his little exercise, so he made a cut in the dead Zerg's leg. The meat here was not as disgusting as compared to its body. While it may have smelled like salted fish that had gone rotten, it could fill his stomach.

As if having a post exercise snack, Wang Zheng ate all four of the Zerg's enormous legs.

Mmmmm...

In the control room, the three generals watched the entire process from start to finish, without a word spoken.

It was apparent that they all found it nauseating.

Legend had it that back in the days where mankind and Zergs

were in the depths of war, many warriors survived by doing that. But in this day and age, it was unbelievable that there were still men who could bring themselves to do so.

"I suggest nominating him."

"I agree."

"I agree."

The three men had never been so unanimous in their decisions.

They turned around, almost at the same time, shouting, "NO CHEATING!"

Lear watched Meng Tian for a while and then looked up the whole arena, taking an especially close look at the non-key players. The information on the main players was complete, and given the present situation, there was nothing much that remained to be seen. But intel on the others was not as detailed. Who knew if there were any undiscovered talents?

As all those who managed to make their way here were particularly skillful in a certain area, their abilities to fight were not what was most important. What they needed to have was an outstanding character and the ability to be a good team player. It was crucial for a leader to unleash the full potential of his pawns.

As Lear watched the screens closely, he sensed something was

missing, but he could not remember what.

"You guys go ahead and continue watching. I'm going to catch up on some beauty sleep. Let me know if you find anything interesting," Lie Xin said, waving goodbye.

Achilles smiled and said, "I'm making a move, too."

The first days mainly comprised of some simple tests. Getting to know what was going on was sufficient.

After Achilles and Lie Xin declared their intentions, Taros and Raston left too. Staring at meaningless fights on the screens was extremely boring.

Lear glanced coldly at the four of them. "Suit yourselves. Someone has to stay behind anyway."

"Ha! An Earthling indeed. Always so egoistic. The General will not give you bonus points for doing this!" Raston laughed.

"Just don't tell on us," Taros said coldly.

Regardless, the General had wanted them to observe. Leaving just like that would leave a bad impression.

Lear let out a little smile, refusing to comment.

After the four left, Lear continued to observe in silence as the scenes changed.

This was evidently a sleepless night for most people. 13 had dropped out, but the overall capabilities remained decent; they were able to deal with sudden attacks calmly.

Dawn. When the first rays of sunlight lit up Demon Island, Wang Zheng opened his eyes. He had a good exercise, and he had eaten and slept well. Things were not too bad other than the poor quality of the food.

He took out a fruit and swallowed it down in no time. To maintain good physical fitness, he could not be picky when it came to food.

After stretching, Wang Zheng jumped down from the tree. Day time was obviously a good time to go looking for his teammates. The situation on Demon Island was way better than he had imagined. He rounded up two caves the night before and did not find too many Zergs. Moreover, they were all lowly Sickle Zergs. Given his experience, they had all been weakened and were far less ferocious compared to wild ones.

Back in the Rubik's Cube, Bonehead had shown him all sorts of oddly shaped objects and opponents. Some he had seen before, but he knew nothing about most of them. In reality, there were barely any differences when the species were similar.

From the top, Demon Island looked small. But in reality, it was

vast, and Zergs could appear as and when they liked, regardless of day or night. Yet these Zergs were well behaved. Wang Zheng had hoped to encounter a few of them, but after walking all morning, there was nothing.

Still, his luck was considerably good. Wang Zheng had caught a rat. It was a big one, rather stout. On Demon Island, this was definitely a delicacy.

He gathered twigs and branches, rubbed his dagger blades together, made a spark, and started a fire. Life with a laser gun was much more convenient.

He skinned the rat and pierced the alloy knife through it. Before long, it sizzled and a fragrance filled the air. This was heavenly compared to the Zerg flesh the night before.

Student Wang swallowed his saliva. Just then, three men jumped out from the forest. They stared at the smoking rat, stomachs rumbling. It was clear that they had not eaten for a day now. War was physically draining, and the smell of barbecued meat was undeniably irresistible. But the rat was barely 300 grams, so it was not enough for Wang Zheng alone, let alone four people.

But Student Wang was more than willing to share. He did not have to worry about not having enough food, anyway.

The three looked at each other and dished out their laser guns. "Ares kid, lie down and put your hands up!"



Wang Zheng was taken by surprise. This....

"Don't blame us, man. A wise man submits to circumstances. Activate the wrist band and drop out." The three of them had their laser guns pointed directly at Wang Zheng.

He thought that they had only come for the meat. Who could have known that they wanted to eliminate opponents? How creative.

In fact, it wasn't just people from Pluto College. There were many out there doing this. Battling Zergs was one thing, but their competitors were not Zergs, they were other people.

With fewer competitors, their chances of being selected would improve greatly. Moreover, nobody said that they couldn't do this. It would be alright as long as they didn't kill anyone.

Even Student Wang found these people brilliant.

"It's a pity, but I don't intend to quit. Are you going to finish me off?"

The leader of the group waved his hand and the other two withdrew their alloy knives, walking towards Wang Zheng. "Don't move. We won't kill you, but don't blame it on us when we paralyze you."

"Just blame it on your tough luck, lad. Earthlings are more suited

for drinking tea, playing cards, and talking about history. IG is not for your kind," one of them said while grabbing onto Wang Zheng's wrists. As long as the wrist band was activated, Wang Zheng would be disqualified.

With a knife held to his neck and a laser gun to his face, Wang Zheng kicked up and grabbed hold of the knife. His opponent wanted to exert force, but was unable to move. The knife was taken away in an instant and flew straight out. Nearby, the student holding to the gun screamed and held on to his arm. The knife had struck him.

Crack! The student entangled with Wang Zheng had his arm broken, then Wang Zheng tore his emergency wristband off. The first guy tried to make a run for it, but Wang Zheng took him by the collar and threw him against a tree. Unhurriedly, Wang Zheng took his emergency wristband off as well.

"You've got great ideas. Why didn't I think of that?"

"Don't, don't you dare come near! I will sue you in a military court! You have no idea who I am!"

Wang Zheng chuckled. "I don't need to you know who you are. Here, listen to me, let me help you take that knife out."

Weapons were still necessary after all, and Wang Zheng now had three more alloy knives. Meanwhile, the three men were sitting down plopped onto the ground. Very soon, there would be someone to take them away.

Some dogs' barks were worse than their bites. Some barks, on the other hand, brought about an even worse bite.

Wang Zheng picked up his lunch and left. It seemed like there was a new type of opponent.

Day Two. No Zergs had appeared, yet 15 participants were eliminated from internal fights.

The generals did not know whether to laugh or cry at this. But it was for sure that they didn't mind, as it was indeed still playing by rules. Those who got eliminated just had bad luck. To survive, it was important to have good luck too.

"That kid was pretty ruthless. He didn't even flinch," Drachmach said.

"Ha ha. If it were me, I would not have let them off this easy. This kid is strong and decisive. Very unlike Earthlings!"

Lie Wuqing roared with laughter. His admiration grew as he watched. What he detested most was Earth people's indecisiveness and Moon people's pretense to be serious. The true spirit lied in having clear lines drawn between love and hate.

"This lad is very vigilant and cautious. Did you notice his standing position when the three kids appeared?"

Meng Ao pointed at the screen, smiling. While he seemed relaxed, his body was evidently tense. He was very cautious. As a warrior, it was important to be vigilant and careful of one's surroundings. Any foreign existence, even those of the same species, could be one's enemy.

"Really? But he was still taken aback. My guess is he had wanted to share his meal with the three of them. Tsk tsk. What a weird child. He enjoys cruelty and killing, yet he remains a team player. How odd, how odd!"

Drachmach had noticed something different. Mercy and kindness were not required in the army, but some of mankind's nature could never be changed. One rat was clearly not enough to feed four people, but it could maintain a certain level of fighting spirit.

A leader should not be selfish. At least that was what Drachmach thought.

# Chapter 125: Schoolmates and Teammates

---

What Meng Ao saw in Wang Zheng was his round-the-clock vigilance, while Lie Wuqing saw his callousness and decisiveness towards both monsters and other men.

Even though their focal points differed, the three generals all found something they had needed.

It was past noon. Happy times came to an end as the Zergs began moving about. But having adapted to things from the day before, the students could at least unveil their abilities this time around.

Having met a few people along the way, Zhang Shan bumped into Meng Tian.

"I wonder how Wang Zheng and Zhang Runan are doing. The people from IG are really ruthless! To think they'd actually use the real stuff on us! But I think we can still cope given our capabilities."

"Don't get excited too soon. Yesterday was just a warm up. If my guess is correct, the program officially begins today. Zergs appearing one by one is nothing short of abnormal."

"...you mean they will come at us in groups today?" Zhang Shan was stunned.

Meng Tian nodded. "That's why we've got to gather quickly."

"But how do we go search? We haven't got a clue, and it's not good to just go about randomly."

Meng Tian thought for a while. "Let's split up. Mark ZS on the trees and look for food while searching for them. Wang Zheng and Runan will know when they see it."

"Great idea. Let's do as you say."

Zhang Shan clapped his hands and immediately got into action. He really admired Meng Tian. This cold, petite girl was truly amazing in crucial times like this. She was unlike the other girls who acted as if they could do everything in school but would reveal their weak personalities in a battlefield like this.

Almost everybody was looking for help, but there were exceptions too. Zhang Runan had remained at the same spot, waiting. It was just that there were two caves in her vicinity.

During the day, the students were able to deal with things rather easily. Moreover, the numbers were small, so when they struck, the Zergs were no match.

But at night, it was the Zergs who ruled the Island.

"Damn. The numbers are huge this time."

"Killing these little Zergs really gives no sense of satisfaction. Where are the Queen Zergs, Milo? Can you sense them? The eight

of us must kill a Queen Zerg each before we can be considered to have passed," Atos said.

"Don't put on a strong front, Atos. The Zergs' numbers are hard to estimate. We've got no mecha, and relying solely on these few guns is too risky."

Achilles' Eight Stars had already come together. With Milo around, there was no need to worry about being split up. The present level of threat was of no threat to the eight of them now.

As for the others, they wouldn't dare to provoke this group in an encounter. Provoking the Eight Stars was courting trouble. While Achilles was amazing, the eight of them had their own reputations as well.

"It's too dangerous. A normal Queen Zerg has the protection of at least a few thousand Zergs, and that is further split into three different levels. Even if all of us attacked together, it would still be too dangerous," Milo explained.

There would always be female members on teams from the Moon. A female's attention to detail and their cool-headedness could provide the team with some great suggestions. If the female had abilities in this area, her role would be even more important.

"Milo is right. We should sit back and see what happens." The person who spoke was Dong Xiaosa, the largest amongst the eight.

"Brother Xiaosa, the strength-type Ability X user from Ares College makes a good match with you. You two can form a formidable team."

Pi Xiaoxiu laughed. One ought to never be tricked by Pi Xiaoxiu's gentle voice. He was a typical guy who saw insulting others as a form of art.

"Pi Xiaoxiu, are you tired of living?"

Everyone burst out laughing. Although they were on a special training mission on Demon Island, it did not seem to have any impact on these eight people.

Lear watched the eight people in silence, grinning to himself. Moon people had such high self-esteem. While it was undeniable that the Zergs were of no threat to the group of eight, this was not the main point or motive of this whole test.

The stronger their abilities, the less they ought to come together. If they were in a group, then they should have aimed to do something bigger.

Being steady, stable, and safe also meant losing many opportunities.

Adventurism?

No. Lear never liked adventurers. He was an opportunist.



At nightfall, the smell of danger hung in the air. Everyone waited quietly for the attacks to begin, and people began making traps and finding good hiding spots.

Zhang Runan started a fire and stared blankly at it, her alloy spear placed on her knees. She could hear rasping noises getting louder and louder by the second.

Fire. The smell of humans. These were the things that exposed the targets to Zergs in the dark.

Just the first batch alone that approached had more than 10 zergs in it. It seemed like the second night on Demon Island was not going to be easy.

As the shadows neared, Zhang Runan's eyes gave off a different glow. A huge shadow descended from the skies and the alloy spear in Zhang Runan's hands lashed out in the open.

Zoom!

Zhang Runan got up, spear in hand. One by one, Zergs climbed out of the surrounding forests, glaring at their prey with fist-sized eyeballs.

All of a sudden, Lie Wuqing slapped his head. "I remember now!"

"You only recalled it now?" Meng Ao laughed.

"This girl went to Academy X! But she dropped out just after one week."

Zhang Runan's looks had given her much trouble. Now that they were all grown up, people were more or less kinder with their words. But in her childhood, children did not filter their words, let alone in Academy X. It was a bad experience, and Zhang Runan eventually chose to leave.

When Zhang Runan's ability had just started taking form, it was not too strong, so the school did not insist that she stay. Moreover, Academy X picked only the best, but it seemed that they had missed out on something.

"Her ability is pretty good."

"Let's look at the duration of it."

On the screens, Zhang Runan had already begun battling. She was sharp, ferocious, and very skillful in using the spear. It was clear that her arm strength was the strongest. Zergs' shells were thick, and even though the spear was sharp, a lot of strength was needed to pierce through them.

But using only brute force in a battle was not good enough. No matter how strong one was, that strength and energy would eventually be used up. Without the right allocation and tactical

knowledge, the strength would be of no use.

It was a pity. With this ability, if tactical knowledge had been nurtured from young, her battle skills would have definitely been stronger. Even though Zhang Runan's attacks were ferocious, they were all over the place.

Soldiers were particular about speed, accuracy, and strength. Some military clans even had a stronger set of skills, but with logical, specific formulae and steps. Zhang Runan's methods, on the other hand, were highly irregular; they were almost entirely forceful, brute attacks.

The generals and the five leaders downstairs laughed as they watched her.

"This ugly girl has highly unusual strength." Taros felt disgusted. He had nothing against women who were physically strong, but he just couldn't withstand this monster.

Lear remained motionless. Achilles as well. The looks in their eyes turned from relaxed to heavy.

They both noticed the change in each other. They took a quick glance at each other and turned at the same time.

But Lie Xin said it. "That's not right! It looks like there is a formula to her steps. It just looks messy."

Lie Xin had been missing a bodyguard, so Zhang Runan was simply made for her.

"What do you guys make of this?" Meng Ao laughed.

"Surprising. Looks pretty relaxed. There's a poetic feeling to it!" Drachmach exclaimed. This was definitely an unexpected discovery. Strength-type Ability X was in itself a feat, but without formal training, she had managed to figure out a battle tactic on her own, and it seemed like the tactics were coming together to form a system.

Lie Wuqing was no ordinary man. He had in his possession the Lie family's secret tactics. But Zhang Runan's attacks appeared to have their own style and levels. Even though she had Strength-type abilities, she seemed to have mastered her own way.

A genius!

Even Meng Ao did not expect Earth to bring them two surprises, and both were highly talented warriors.

With her skills, the 10 odd Zergs were no match for her. It didn't take much effort before they all fell to the ground.

Zhang Runan looked at the Zergs, let out a soft sigh, and sat back down beside the fire.

In fact, while Zhang Runan was battling, there were already a

few people watching, but none of them came out.

"Not only does she look like a monster, her skills are monstrous too."

"We'd better leave. This person's antics are sure to attract lots of zergs."

"To think Earth is capable of nurturing powerful fighters!"

"Well, Earth is the cradle of all men. Having been sitting around for so many years now, it's only normal for them to have a few odd talents."

"This is really interesting."

"Hurry let's go. A huge swarm of Zergs is making its way here."

The shadows shuffled amongst the tall grass, and within moments, everyone had dispersed and gone away.

Zhang Runan remained quietly seated by the fire, as if she did not hear a thing.

Meng Ao frowned. Given the situation earlier, Zhang Runan should be sufficiently confident in herself, but she remained numb and apathetic. It seemed that there was a problem.

Could it be that she was keen to get herself killed?

Seeing that she had kept quiet the whole time, it was evident that her physical appearance was a huge source of problems, all of which she kept to herself. People with X factors were not spared from mental health problems. In fact, these issues often came stronger than that of ordinary men and women.

This was caused by a lack of guidance. Could she be unconfident in her own existence?

Right about then, the sounds of footsteps could be heard growing louder and louder. Student Wang entered, carrying a huge backpack.

"Aha! I've finally found one."

Zhang Runan looked up and glanced at Wang Zheng. Student Wang plopped down. "I'm dead beat! Where on earth did Meng Tian and Zhang Shan go? I've been walking around the entire day and I couldn't find them."

Seeing that Wang Zheng had taken a seat, Zhang Runan frowned. "You'd better leave quickly."

"Why? There's a fire ready, just perfect for a barbecue. I didn't bring a laser gun along, and it's exhausting to manually start a fire myself."

Wang Zheng opened up a package. In it laid a wild badger and a pile of fruits. He couldn't help but salivate. "You know what that is? It's fine cuisine! I've seen it in pictures before, but I've never thought I'd have the chance to try it once for myself. What a pity though. We could make hundreds of thousands if we auctioned this on the Internet."

"You only get to taste it if you can stay alive," Zhang Runan said while her stomach rumbled uncontrollably. She had only had some fruits the entire day.

Wang Zheng laughed. "Here. You can have half of it. Have some fruits and bear with it for a little while."

Wang Zheng skillfully withdrew his knife and skinned the badger, preparing it for the barbecue.

"If you don't leave now, you won't be able to leave later. There are about 50 Zergs making their way here right now. I'm not too confident myself. I don't want you getting in the way, so leave. Go as far as you can."

"That doesn't seem like a nice thing to do. We are classmates and teammates; going through life and death may be a bit too much of an exaggeration, but fighting hand in hand is reasonable. Don't worry, I'll be the first to escape if we can't beat them." Wang Zheng chuckled.

# Chapter 126: Goddess of War!

---

There was a total of 63 Zergs. Wang Zheng could sense accurately that two of them had a higher rank. Given her situation, it might had been very difficult for Zhang Runan to deal with them alone.

Zhang Runan looked at Wang Zheng. Wang Zheng was barbecuing his badger as if there was not a single thing to worry about in the world. Zhang Runan picked up the fruits and ate them in silence.

"What a clever lad. He knows to curry favour." Raston giggled.

"More than 60 Zergs. Zhang Runan may not be able to cope."

"Men like that should have been castrated long ago," Lie Xin said coolly. Women from Mars detested men who relied on them. They were opportunists who lived off women, an absolute disgrace to other men. On Mars, women did not need men to be loyal, but they had to behave while being masculine.

Achilles smiled and refrained from commenting, and Lear had finally recalled what the problem was.

He kept feeling as if something was amiss, and that was Wang Zheng – some guy without the X Factor, yet gave him a ominous feeling all the time. It may have been because of Meng Tian, it may have been because of some other reasons.



After finishing two fruits, Zhang Runan got up. "Now you can't leave even if you want to. If you trust me, turn around and shut your eyes. Don't do a thing. Just ignore everything that happens."

Wang Zheng flipped the badger. "No problem. Hurry up. The meat won't taste as great if it gets burnt," Wang Zheng said while turning over and closing his eyes.

"Why aren't you asking?"

"Is there a need to? We're teammates."

"A professional gigolo, eh?" Raston chuckled.

"I do want to see how Zhang Runan is going to deal with this," Taros said with incredulity.

The ground began shaking violently. The first batch of 20 Sickie Zergs was dashing towards them.

Zhang Runan turned around to find that Wang Zheng had not moved. He did not even turn to look. Seeing that that was the case, Zhang Runan's vigor changed completely. It was clear to her that she would not be able to cope with that many zergs in her current state. Moreover, she had someone else to protect.

She stepped out abruptly. Boom!

Her body began giving out cracking sounds that indicated a change in bone structure...

Raston covered his eyes. "Is this where the dinosaur turns into Godzilla?"

Achilles smiled. Like Dong Xiaosa, an increase in physical strength meant an increase in physical size. Otherwise, the body would not be able to withstand the pressure. But Dong Xiaosa often refused to employ this power, especially when there were girls around, as it would ruin his glamorous image.

It was natural for mankind to be vain, let alone girls.

Taros looked away too. Watching a scene like that would give him nightmares.

Eh?

Lear let out an odd gasp. Zhang Runan's body did not grow bigger, but... it shrank!

Even though her bones had undergone some change, Zhang Runan remained big and tall. But the person standing there right that moment had absolutely nothing to do with the word "ugly".

Zhang Runan wielded a spear in her hand. If she was a monster before, she was now a goddess of war!

Kill!

The alloy spear struck out at lightning speed.

Meng Ao and co looked sheepishly at one another. An inverse Ability X! Ordinary strength-type individuals would grow larger, but there was an even more powerful and extremely rare type – one that caused one's body to shrink.

More accurately, this was Zhang Runan's actual form, but because her Ability X was underdeveloped and uncontrollable, she naturally expanded into that bloated form.

Now standing in front of everybody was a valiant woman warrior, elegant with the air of grandeur.

The control room Lear and his companions were in went absolutely silent. The five of them were all elites and understood perfectly well what this situation meant. Even among those who had an Ability X, this was one in ten thousand. It was completely out of the norm.

If the increase in arm strength alone was considered a low-level Ability X, Zhang Runan was now imbued with the highest level of power of strength. Her Ability X could be accessed and used by every single part of her body. Other than physical strength, her speed and all other areas would improve drastically.

KILL!

Coupled with her painting-like mastery of the spear, what everybody saw was a future goddess of war.

Meng Ao could not stop smiling. This was simply a gift sent from the heavens. They were lucky that it had landed right upon them. It was no wonder she was so calm. There was indeed no need for her to run away.

The number of Zergs was very high. As she had to protect Wang Zheng, Zhang Runan had to restrict the movements of the Zergs in all directions, but she was slowly being forced to retreat.

"That gigolo is in luck, eh? But if he doesn't flee now, things will become really messy," Raston said, with a unique glow in his eyes. He was rather talented, but inexperienced.

"Not necessarily." Achilles burst out laughing.

"You guys said self-made geniuses don't exist," Lear added.

Zhang Runan suddenly stopped in her tracks. A ray of light seemed to burst through and the alloy spear was violently pulled back. Her eyes emitted a silver glow that pierced through the darkness and the spear in her hand lit up the night sky.

Kill~~~~~

Ability X – Pear Blossom Storm.

The last 30 Zergs were killed in an instant.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

The sound of falling Zergs still booming, Zhang Runan had already put her spear away. Her face was flushed. This attack had taken up much of her energy. Based on her current state, an abrupt outburst of energy like that could only be used once a day.

Although Ability X was based off one's mental strength, its execution still depended on physical movement and energy.

Both control rooms were quiet. This was definitely on par or even better than the level of main fighters.

An underdeveloped, balanced strength-type. Full of strength, speed, and outbursts of energy.

Zhang Runan's bones cracked, then her body began expanding uncontrollably and she returned to her original, bloated look.

"It's over," Zhang Runan said.

Wang Zheng turned around. He looked at the ground full of Zergs and gave her a thumbs up.

"With you around, it seems like there's no need to worry about safety. Hah. Here, the meat is cooked. Eat it while it's still hot."

Zhang Runan let out a smile. "Thank you."

She did not stand on courtesy. She was famished. Starving. Using her Ability X was much too draining.

Wang Zheng ate with so much excitement that he kept biting his tongue. He might as well have eaten his own tongue. This thing was simply delicious. What Demon Island? It was more like Paradise Island!

"Seems like our young friends here are having a good time."

"All things exist in relativity. Places that seem like hell to some people may appear to be heaven to others."

"This Zhang Runan is very interesting. There is a lot of potential to be uncovered."

But Meng Ao paid all his attention to Wang Zheng. Given Wang Zheng's capabilities, he definitely had nothing to be afraid of.

It was delicious indeed. Zhang Runan was also just a girl, and she had high expectations when it came to food.

"It's not that I didn't want to let you see, it's just.. when I use my powers, there's some personal privacy to look after," Zhang Runan explained.

Wang Zheng smiled. "No worries. Brother Nan is mighty! Oh..."

Student Wang had accidentally let his tongue slip. Obviously, powers like that could cause Zhang Runan's physical appearance to alter even more, perhaps even turn into a monster. An image of a gorilla flashed through Wang Zheng's mind. It was indeed rather frightening.

Zhang Runan laughed. "I know what you call me behind my back. Doesn't matter, I'm used to it."

The two of them chatted as they ate. Zhang Runan had never felt so happy. She didn't care if others called her hideous. What she couldn't take lying down was pity and distrust. How could a face represent one's abilities and character?

"What the f\*ck, this lad is dog sh\*t lucky." Taros couldn't help but curse.

"Don't say that. One would not be trusted if he didn't trust others," Achilles remarked, giving a rather high value in his assessment.

"No matter what you say, men who cower behind women are good-for-nothings!" Lie Xin was still upset, but she had developed a

keen interest in Zhang Runan. It was simply the right match, especially her battle state. They all matched Lie Xin's criteria perfectly.

"Don't tell me you've fallen for her, Lie Xin." Raston chuckled. It was rumored that Lie Xin fancied women and not men.

"If you're courting death, just say the word and I'll send you on your way." Lie Xin glared at Raston.

Raston shrugged, unbothered by it.

Lear, on the other hand, said nothing. He stared squarely at Wang Zheng on the screens. Wang Zheng was absolutely capable of messing things up, and now, with Zhang Runan, it was even better. He had achieved his motive, but he could not allow these people to be allies, especially not allies based on trust!

One floor above, the three generals were overjoyed.

"This Wang Zheng's decent too. He knows how to trust others. He is definitely leader material."

"Knowing, using, and trusting others requires foresight. He has outstanding capabilities and great foresight. Seems like we have no choice but to value him. This kid is always surprising us."

"We may have underestimated him," Meng Ao said suddenly, pointing to the screens. It cut to a scene and zoomed in.



Underneath the flames, something else shimmered and flashed. It was the reflection from an alloy knife.

Amongst the Zergs lying on the ground, an alloy knife was stuck in the chest of one developed Zerg. Wang Zheng had his back facing the battle, and even these onlookers did not notice when he had struck.

It seemed like Zhang Runan's attacks still had their flaws.

The three men looked at each other, but this time no one said a word of compliment. What went on in their minds, only they knew.

There was a particular type of person they had to poach into their own teams.

Elsewhere, the students encountered different levels of attacks. The Moon's Eight Stars were the most perfect. They had gotten rid of the Zergs easily; it was hardly even a warm up for them.

Mars' killing, however, was a little vicious. From adapting in the beginning, then to attacking, now they were searching for the Queen Zergs' nests.

After another round of elimination, those who remained were evidently much more capable.

That wretched fatso Luo Fei... did not take part in any battle or

fight. He had gotten better and better at hiding, and the Zergs could not do anything about it.

Meng Tian and Zhang Shan had also just taken down a round of attacks. Zhang Shan's close combat complemented Meng Tian's archery, so the Zergs had no chance.

The two of them ate some wild fruits but were still famished. They struggled to barely survive.

"When dawn breaks, we will expand our search area as much as we can and find Wang Zheng and Runan."

"Sure. There are a lot more Zergs than there were last night. I wonder what's in store for us in the next few days. It's thrilling." Zhang Shan chuckled.

"There should be more, or maybe something else. Once we reunite, we should think of ways to get to the Queen Zerg."

Meng Tian was not here to entertain others. Since the goal was to destroy a Queen Zerg, there had to be a way to do it.

Maybe someone had already begun doing so.

In fact, that was precisely the case. The Eight Stars claimed that it was easy, but they obviously didn't want to sit through the whole selection. At the very least, they stood a chance to fight for a place. The problem lied with finding the Queen Zerg.

Even though there were plenty of Zergs shielding their queen, there was still a way out.

# Chapter 127: Strange Talent

---

In the past, they could hardly do anything because of the unfamiliarity and mysteriousness. But now, some of the Zergs' habits had become common knowledge. The strange, ghastly caves actually had a clear structure. Zergs inherited traits, and similar species always had the same few structural components.

But of course, men who were able to master these structures specialized in studying them. They were indeed complex.

Over on Mars' side, the Martians were moving in teams. Their teamwork was what allowed Mars to grow ever more powerful in recent years. The Lie family's military influence also grew stronger and stronger on Mars.

As much as they were all under the framework of the Milky Way Federation, every planet had their own systems and rules.

For Mars, with Lie Xin around, there was not much for the rest to fight for. They only wanted to get rid of the Queen Zerg for glory and fame.

The Martians' attacks were extremely powerful.

But for places such as Caragal, things were not as orderly.

Another 15 were eliminated that night, and it was merely day two.

Day three. Things were much harder to endure. The participants were faced with a shortage of food and a lack of sleep on top of the threat posed by Zergs.

Wild animals were sparse. Wang Zheng being able to hunt them down did not mean the others could do the same. Edible fruits were sparse too. Some people tried to feed on the plants, but other than being unfulfilling, nobody knew whether they were poisonous.

The top priority on everyone's lists was to fill their stomachs. Only then would they have the energy to fight.

A handful of people recalled the lake they saw when they flew over the Island. Where there is water, there is food, and so that was their only chance of survival. They would not be able to take it if they'd continued to put up with the hunger.

Zhang Runan gaped at Wang Zheng, jaw dropped. Was that... really edible?

Wang Zheng got up early to get busy. Seeing Zhang Runan's surprise, he said, "Well, it doesn't taste fantastic, but the nutrition level is passable, and the sap does replenish some moisture. You want some?"

Wang Zheng was famished. He had a higher level of need for energy replenishment, but it didn't mean that he was able to withstand hunger. He would only endure if there was no other

choice. But with so much food laid in front of him, his stomach would protest if he'd let it suffer.

Wang Zheng tore out a slice of thigh meat. To be frank, both its looks and its smell were nauseating. Even the normally tough Zhang Runan couldn't help but throw up.

Student Wang shrugged and relished in two pieces of thigh meat. Starting the day well with a good breakfast was very important.

"You sure you don't want one? These Chief Zergs taste alright. Those smaller ones, they're merely shells. One look and you know they're domesticated," said Wang Zheng.

Wild Zergs were better fighters, were stronger, and so had tougher flesh. But Zergs on Demon Island were probably grown for lab use, so their fighting strength was average.

Zhang Runan shook her head firmly. "I'd much rather starve to death."

Wang Zheng chuckled. "Well, then you can have all the fruits. I'll finish all four legs. Enough sustenance for a day."

Wang Zheng dug in happily. Over at Lear's side, Lie Xin had left the room long ago. That was truly disgusting! How could someone like that even exist? How could anyone eat that?

Caragal royalty like Raston received fine education from a young

age and lived a life of luxury. If not for his ego, he'd have thrown up long ago. He was just holding himself back. Moreover, Lear and the rest were all still standing there.

Taros gagged too, but it was not as severe. The environment in the Hades Republic was pretty bad, and there was a great disparity between the rich and the poor. They even traded slaves in the black markets. Having seen many of such things, he didn't feel too surprised. But was that really even edible?

Did this guy even have a sense of taste?

"Wow, Lear. So many hidden talents from Earth, eh? This lad is truly one of a kind. Did he grow up in the slums?"

Achilles let out a bitter smile, and Lear appeared all calm.

At this point, Wang Zheng had finished all four legs and rubbed his tummy. He was a little bloated.

"I'm done. Let's go."

Zhang Runan nodded. She did not want to stay there another second longer.

At noon on the third day, Wang Zheng and Zhang Runan finally reunited with Meng Tian and Zhang Shan, but they were considered late. Those from Europa had met them first. It seemed like the two days had taught them a good lesson. It was clear to

them that they had to team up in order to survive.

"Such a coincidence. We meet again."

Yuan Ye from Europa Military College gleamed at Zhang Runan. What a strong and powerful woman! That physique gave off a strong, powerful force of attraction! Tsk, tsk, how very attractive.

Men from Europa had a different taste in women. Yuan Ye was entirely conquered. He looked upon Zhnag Runan like an angel, but what a pity, it was a one-sided love.

As usual, Zhang Runan had only one word for them: "Scram."

"No problem." Yuan Ye scuttled off to Zhang Shan's side. It was evident that they were now pretty good friends. Both Yuan Ye and Zhang Shan were friendly people and it seemed like a friendship had blossomed out of their earlier conflict. When Zhang Shan found out that Yuan Ye had fallen in love after being beaten and was carrying a sincere admiration, he began to harbor intentions of helping Yuan Ye. Moreover, Yuan Ye had a big build. A pretty good match!

Everyone had a pretty good sense of what Demon Island was like after the exchange of information. The Island had an irregular, round shape. A freshwater lake sat in the middle of the isle, and it was surrounded by a man made ocean.

Those who managed to make it through to this stage were all



elites who had particularly strong sets of skills. They had adapted well to the island after two days and were discontented with defending themselves passively. The Zergs were not as frightening as imagined, and many of them began to attack actively. It was this insatiable desire of mankind that had allowed them to conquer the universe today.

Very few intelligent species had the same endless burning desire humans possessed. Many aliens had privately talked about how the Zergs' wants were nothing compared to men's desires. Zergs' instincts were to survive, but human sought to fulfil their many psychological needs. When they have fulfilled one wish, they would wish for another thing right away. There was no stop to their desires and wants.

It's a good thing was that the universe had no boundaries. There is no need to worry that humans will lose their sense of purpose.

With the same mentality, everyone had left behind pockets of information they obtained everywhere. It was evident that with just a few people in each team, striking the heavily guarded Queen's nest was too much of a risk.

The Moon's Eight Stars had also sent out a signal to gather. Although the eight of them had the capability to launch an attack on the nest, this competition may not be one that tested their individual capacities or their strength as a small group. It may be one that looked at their overall performance, at how they could do everything in their powers to remain firm and undefeated, and at their charm. Regardless of how they were to be assessed, minimizing risks was their top priority.

Bit by bit, all sorts of signals came together. They had all decided to gather by the eastern forest at noon sharp. The Martians had already cleaned the place up. They were strong and powerful and were unusually united. The edges of the east forest had completely been beaten up by the Martians, and two large Zerg nests were emptied. They had destroyed at least a good two hundred Zergs.

Wang Zheng and gang saw the messages left on the trees and decided to make their way to the meeting place.

Yuan Ye had clung on to Zhang Runan and would not leave her alone no matter what. Even the toughest women would not be able to resist the most persistent men. She might've been asking him to get lost now, but if he persisted enough, she would sooner or later start calling him "Brother Yuan Ye", and eventually, "My Little Ye", a term he would specially approve.

Zhang Shan looked up to Yuan Ye from the bottom of his heart. Just how daring was he to be openly courting Brother Nan? Even a hundred of Zhang Shan's own gall put together would not give him enough courage to do something like that. It had nothing to do with beauty, but how many men could stomach Zhang Runan's physical prowess alone?

By then, everyone had gotten hungry. Wang Zheng took out the wild animal he had captured to share. Even though there were many of them and none of them could fill their stomachs, it was still satisfying in this time of famine. It provided them with some energy at the very least.

And of course, the ladies went first. Meng Tian and Zhang Runan shared a badger's thigh. Meng Tian had a high endurance for hunger, so a few fruits would have been able to maintain her energy level, but such delicious food was simply irresistible.

"With Wang Zheng around, there's no need to worry about having to go hungry." Zhang Runan chuckled.

Meng Tian was taken by surprise. The usually stern and serious Zhang Runan seemed a lot calmer and at ease. Plus, she looked much more amicable when she smiled!

"He always has some sort of weird, hidden talent."

"Meng Tian, this is a reliable man. You should grasp the opportunity if you fancy him," Zhang Runan said. The two girls were sitting together on another end, and in that instant, Meng Tian blushed.

"Compared to Ye Zisu, I think you and him are much more compatible." Zhang Runan was as straightforward as usual. If someone else had said that, Meng Tian probably would not have much of a reaction, but somehow, she could not hide her emotions in front of Zhang Runan.

Meng Tian smiled gently. "Let nature take its course. Nobody knows what will happen in future."

Well, she did admire and fancy him a little, but Meng Tian had a

cooler personality and was not too crazy about him.

Zhang Runan nodded in agreement. "That's true. There is still a lot for us to do."

"Damn. My tongue is melting! How did you manage to capture all these things? We encountered a few, but we just couldn't get at them. These things are slyer than Zergs! They disappear just like that."

The wildlife on Demon Island was especially haunting; it was as if they were intelligent creatures. But being able to survive and grow a shining coat of fur was indeed no easy feat in the Zergs' territory.

"Hehe. It's plain luck." Wang Zheng laughed. He was not picky about food, and his desires for food could be put aside. The most important thing here was to replenish energy for battles, but clearly the others were against eating Zerg meat.

The food was all gone and the guys from Europa blushed. Wiping the oil off his lips and rubbing his belly, Yuan Ye said, "Don't worry, we from Europa never, ever eat or take things for free. Yes. That's that."

He had wanted to exaggerate and make a promise to look after Ares College, but knowing how powerful Zhang Runan was, he was too embarrassed to say that.

But on second thought, there was no use if Zhang Runan was the only powerful person around. Zhang Shan's capabilities were at most average. Meng Tian had a great figure, but in terms of powers, there was nothing special. As for Wang Zheng, he had great survival skills, but hunting for food and dealing with Zergs were entirely separate issues. Demon Island was infamous for its demons, and what they had gone through in the past two days was just the tip of the iceberg. The Zergs would definitely have their chance at revenge.

Right that second, Yuan Ye only wished for a couple of oblivious Zergs to appear so that he could show off his valiance as a man.

## Chapter 128: Split into Two

---

After they were done eating, they began their journey. When they arrived at the meeting place, there were already quite some people standing around with their own teams, all with their guards up. Although they were planning to strike the Queen's Nest together, they were all rivals, so it was impossible to be unwary. After all, many were eliminated due to internal conflicts.

The Eight Stars observed quietly. They had well predicted this situation and did not care about much as long as they achieved their goal. Amongst all the people here, the Eight Stars had no real opponent. Only the unusually united Martians had a thing or two, but as Martians, they often acted rashly, and that character flaw was easy to target.

Fatty Luo Fei popped out of nowhere and showed up beside Wang Zheng. "Student Wang, we meet again! This time I'm going to stick with you guys no matter what! These have been some really difficult days. Look at me, don't you think I've lost weight?"

Zhang Shan roared in laughter. "Lost weight? My foot! Why do I think you've grown even fatter than before?"

"Nonsense. I've obviously slimmed down," Luo Fei said, rubbing his tummy.

Yuan Ye looked curiously at the Fatty. "It's you again, fatso! How come you haven't been disqualified?"

Fatty sulked and raised his wristband. "I wish I had been eliminated! I've even thought of pressing the button myself, but the thing is, my boss had warned that he'd break my limbs if I threw in the towel and that he would break a limb each time he saw me. He said I am to look for people to protect me if I can't make it alone."

"What a character your boss has! Ha! Fret not, I will protect you," Yuan Ye claimed, pumping his chest as a sign of manliness and stealing a glance at Zhang Runan.

"That's great! Alright, I'm coming with you guys. Oh yeah, you'll be able to make it through to day four, right? If I don't make it to day four, I'll still receive a good fix from my boss." Luo Fei grinned from eye to eye, but his doubtful tone angered Yuan Ye.

"Wow. King Lear is harsh, eh? He really sees himself as a master of slaves, eh?"

"Heh. It's alright, it's alright."

By then, almost everyone had arrived. Those who were not there clearly had no interest in actively launching an attack. Survival was key.

Atos from the Eight Stars stepped right out. "Everyone here's an elite, so I'll cut to the chase. It is not our style to just defend. We from the Moon are stepping up to lead. We've gathered all of you to launch a strike on the Zergs' nest. Destroying the Queen Zerg will naturally break down the whole colony."

The crowd glared. A strike was the common goal that had brought them together, but the leader would take the biggest credit and be given the most points.

Milo smiled and stepped out. Under such circumstances, a woman's speech would seem more amicable. "I know what all your worries are. Even though we say the Moon is leading the strike, it's in fact a consensus we have all come to, and the credit goes equally to everyone. As for the number of points that will eventually be allocated to each individual, the highest score will definitely go to the one who kills the Queen Zerg. We trust that those watching from above will make their own judgement. We are only wasting time here if we are wishy-washy about this."

The Martian team evidently had a discussion beforehand. The team leader stepped out. Lin Ruofeng, Lie Xin's most reliable helper. "The Martian team will partake in this."

Lin Ruofeng was an atypical Martian. He had a different air of confidence and grace, and even those who disliked him thought that he was Queen Lie's lackey.

"That's right. Whoever kills the Queen Zerg shall naturally get the most points."

"However, we Martians have a suggestion to make," Lin Ruofeng said.

Milo nodded. "Senior Lin Ruofeng, what is the suggestion of Mars



Victory College?"

"Martians are not separated by our institutions. My suggestion is also everyone else's suggestion," Lin Ruofeng said, smiling.

The 16 students from Mars nodded their heads in unison. They came from three different academies, but on Mars, the Lie Family was their absolute leader, and as one of Lie Xin's men, Lin Ruofeng was naturally their representative here.

"I have misspoken. Please tell us what your suggestion is." Milo smiled back. It was a little test, and it seemed like the Martians' unity was not dissolvable.

Lin Ruofeng looked around. "There are 15 of you from the Moon, and with the 16 of us from Mars, it is enough for the strike. In terms of military tactics, quality comes above quantity. Moreover, this will be a dangerous trip. Incapable individuals coming on the trip would not only get themselves killed but would also burden the whole team. Hence, it would be best if we could all prove sufficient capabilities."

All around, the major institutions turned sullen. Some had indeed worried that they'd become bait for the Zergs, but who would have known that the tyrant Martians would not even allow them to do so?

Having been here for more than two days, everyone was keen to put on a fight. The Zergs were not as ferocious as thought to be, and killing the Queen Zerg would undoubtedly give them a huge

amount of bonus points. While it seemed like no one was watching, they were definitely being surveilled by someone above.

The Eight Stars' Dong Xiaosa took a step forward. "Everybody, even though Lin Ruofeng's words sound ugly, they are not illogical. Quality over quantity. Plus, if there are too many of us, it'll be more likely for the Zergs to surround us. I believe no one here would like to die in a colony of a few thousand Zergs. So, we have to recruit the best of the best. Those who would like to come with us on the strike will have to meet our requirements."

"The nest's location is still unclear, right?"

At this point, what Zhang Shan hated most was being put through tests. He was a late bloomer, so what? Give him some time and whatever Moon and whatever stars would be trampled over by him. In fact, it was amazing how Zhang Shan had gotten to this level with mere months of training. Nobody had considered that as a problem, but almost everyone present had received training from a young age.

"Hehe. No need to worry about that. I believe everyone has a certain level of understanding of Demon Island. A freshwater lake sits right in the middle of the island, and those of us from Moon think that the Queen's nest is somewhere near the lake. This is one of the Zergs' characteristics. Also, our search has led us to conclude that the population of the Zergs in caves nearer to the lake is denser than those elsewhere." Atos had prepared for this speech. He went on to explain how the Queen Zerg required water when it laid eggs, which was why the lake was the most suitable place to produce Zergs.

Lin Ruofeng nodded. "We also found a large number of caves by the lake and planned to clear them out. The Queen's nest should be somewhere nearby. It's likely to be in the southern area of the lake."

"Even though the Zergs' activities are weaker during the day, their bodies are able to absorb the sun's energy, so there is a tendency for them to face the Sun. So we think that there is a high likelihood for it to be in the South." Milo nodded.

At this point, Wang Zheng smilingly stepped forward and said, "Can I say something?"

Lin Ruofeng glanced at Wang Zheng and grinned. "My apologies, but Earthlings are not within the scope of consideration."

Masaki of the Eight Stars frowned and spoke abruptly. "What do you have in mind, Wang Zheng? Feel free to speak your mind. We are all gathered here with the same goal in mind, and the more inputs, the better. No harm even if you say anything wrong."

Lin Ruofeng squinted and smiled mockingly.

Wang Zheng gently nodded. "I think the nest is by the sea."

.....

Zhang Shan slapped his forehead. Wanting to participate was good, but spouting nonsense was not. It was basic junior high knowledge that Zergs disliked seawater. How could the Queen's nest possibly be by the sea?

Meng Tian's lips moved, but she did not speak. She looked doubtful. Wang Zheng did not seem like the type who would speak without thinking.

Zhang Runan remained nonchalant. She was okay with whatever arrangement was made.

Yuan Ye, too, slapped his forehead. He wanted to speak, but he quickly remembered that he had just eaten Wang Zheng's food. He owed Wang Zheng one.

The others were not so polite. The Martians were first to burst out laughing.

"HAHA! Not the best joke I've heard all year, but definitely the best I've heard this month."

"How could anyone manage to tell a joke in such a serious time?"

"Looks like someone left his brain at home."

"Well, he's an Earthling, an odd talent, so you can't use normal logic."

The Eight Stars could not hold back either. Atos chuckled softly. "Masasi, this is the Wang Zheng you were concerned about? Wowing the crowd to attract certain people's attention?"

Masasi shrugged. He was speechless. But then again, his eyebrows furrowed. His instincts told him that Wang Zheng would not resort to lowly tricks like that for attention.

Milo looked serious. "Maybe he's looking for an out."

But this was just a minor interruption. Nobody paid attention to what Wang Zheng had said. Instead, they began a serious discussion on how to form the most elite team.

16 Martians and 15 Moon people. They needed another 9 to form an elite troop of 40. There was a total of 86 people gathered here, which meant 46 of them had to be entirely excluded.

But there was not much of a way. The Mars and Moon together indeed formed the main part of the team. For the other military schools, only their respective leaders could make the cut. The rest of them would definitely be brushed away.

Milo was put in charge of the final stage of recruitment. She picked the strongest person each from the nine most influential colleges. It seemed like she was trying to give everybody a fair chance and at the same time involve the best of them all.

The team was just formed when Wang Zheng suddenly laughed and said, "I maintain the same position as before. The nest is by the sea. Ares College intends to form a team to launch an attack. Those interested are welcome to join us."

Atos smiled. "What a clever little trick."

Their movements here were bound to be watched by someone up above. Those who did not take any action would definitely receive a poor grade. Since they were not chosen to be part of the team to attack the central lake, forming another team and going in a different direction would not leave any bad impression even if it was the wrong way. Right and wrong was one thing, but action and inaction were different stories altogether.

They were all clever people, and most people thought the same. When they heard Wang Zheng's call, some of those who didn't make it into the elite of 40 crowded over. Taking action would definitely give them some extra points.

Still, there were many who remained unmoved. They did not think in the same way. They believed that if they could think of it, those who were watching them would have thought of it long ago. This would be blatantly putting on a show, and nobody could be sure that those up there would not disapprove. Since they weren't chosen to be in the elite team, they should just make surviving their main goal. If they were to do anything for bonus points, it would be to kill Zergs on the perimeter to diverge their attention and make it easier for the elite team.

Every man had their own opinion, especially all these bright

people present. But clever people often overthought things.

## Chapter 129: Eating is also a Superpower!

---

Yuan Ye was qualified to join the elite team. The strong Europa build and strength would be useful for the team, but he stood firmly by Sister Nan. Even though he didn't think that the nest was by the sea, it would still be romantic to take a walk and enjoy the sea breeze with Sister Nan. All of a sudden, he felt grateful towards Wang Zheng. This wingman scored on creativity.

Seeing that Wang Zheng's side had gathered close to twenty people, Masasi said, "I don't make much of a difference around here. Why not let me go over with them to take a quick look?"

Milo blinked and eventually agreed. "I have no objections if you want to join them. Anyway, Atoksi School of Warfare and Liviton Military school are expressing discontent because they haven't been chosen."

Lin Ruofeng smiled and said, "I have no objections either."

The Martians could not be bothered at all. Nothing would change with Masasi gone, as their strength was more than sufficient.

But seeing that Masasi was really headed to Wang Zheng, Carl rolled his eyes and said, "Idiot."

Giving up an opportunity to earn merit on the good team and instead fooling around here, Masasi was way too irresolute.



Lin Ruofeng's eyes twinkled as he sized up Masasi and stopped Carl.

Masaki went up to Wang Zheng and said, "I wonder if I'm welcomed here."

The rest were bewildered as to why Masasi would join them, but having another skilled person on the team was undoubtedly a good thing.

"Of course, we welcome a master any time." Wang Zheng put his arm out and shook hands with Masasi. They looked at each other and smiled, but those smile meant more than they seemed.

While they were still chatting up on this side, the elite team of 40 had already formed up and was starting their journey towards the lake.

Wang Zheng's side, on the other hand, had formed a team of 23. The small number aside, their capability was far weaker.

Yuan Ye and his three other teammates from Europa were also in the group. It was not the style of Europa Military School to abandon teammates. He could not bring himself to dump his three friends to earn merit on his own?

Meng Tian stepped forward and said, "Since our team has been confirmed, let's have a round of self-introductions. Remember to include your strengths. I'll start. Meng Tian. From Earth. Ares

College. Archery is my strong suit."

"Zhang Shan. Ares College. I'm good at close combat. Please look after me."

"Wang Zheng. Ares. I know a little of everything. Hmm, consider my strength as close combat."

A number of people grinned. What did it mean to be okay in everything? Was this some kind of Earth humor that was in trend?

"Zhang Runan. Ares. I'm good in strength and close combat."

Not a single soul had dared to slight Zhang Runan when she opened her mouth to speak. On their very first day on the Moon, they had all seen her level of performance. She was a true person with Ability X.

"Let me just add that Sister Nan has an Ability X. I'm Yuan Ye, from Europa Military College. Strength is also my area of specialization, as well as close combat. I have sworn to be Sister Nan's knight." Yuan Ye chuckled.

The crowd snickered. To think that love had blossomed from a fight!

"The three of us will do one introduction. Song Li, Zhao Wanxin, Qu Qiuzhi. We're from Europa Military College and we each specialize in long range shooting. That's not applicable in this

environment, but all of us are developing Ability X. We have a pretty developed Ability X when put together."

The crowd's eyes lit up. Ability X was not something you could get off the streets; only one in tens of thousands had it. Those who had a complete Ability X that could be developed were one in a billion. It was quite a feat that the three of them could produce a complete Ability X when combined.

"Masasi. Moon. Moonlight Academy. Not too bad at anything."

Well, both had said that they were alright at everything, but it was obvious that everyone looked at him differently from Wang Zheng. They trusted him. As one of the Moon's Eight Stars, he definitely had something.

...

Very soon, all 23 were done introducing themselves.

Just then, a head popped out from the side. "Wait! Don't forget about me!"

Luo Fei squiggled his way in. "I've thought about it. It's still safer for me to tag along with you."

Yuan Ye was startled. "Where did you even go to?"

He realized that he had not even noticed when Fatty Luo Fei had disappeared. And the way he reappeared was rather spooky too.

"Answering nature's call. I got too hungry and ate something wrong in the last two days. Had diarrhea. Don't talk about it anymore."

"Damn. Introduce yourself then." Yuan Ye remembered his promise to look after this fatty.

All eyes were on Fatty. What could he be useful for? Or was he just here to make up the numbers?

"Right.. Hehe. Luo Fei, Zeus Academy. My strength... is being a fast runner considered a strength?" Luo Fei asked, scratching his head.

"Yes, of course, yes. We're just short of someone with your skills. The task of baiting is yours!" Zhang Shan slapped his thigh in joy.

"You've got to be kidding me. You can't be that harsh! One look and you know that I don't make for a good meal. The Zergs will not be interested in coming after me."

Fatty shook his head vigorously, but words spoken could not be retracted. It was evident that they were all in quiet agreement that he should be the bait. Soft, tender skin with lots of flesh; who else would the Zergs want to eat?

The round of introduction had brought everyone closer together. Masasi smiled. "Since we're now a team, I shall cut to the chase. Wang Zheng, what proof do you have that the nest is by the sea?"

Now that they had recruited a team, it couldn't be all talk and no action. There had to be a goal or target to work towards.

"I've been eating Zergs' flesh for the past two days. There is a flavor of seawater in it. And the higher the level, the stronger the taste," Wang Zheng said, smiling.

"You really ate....."

"No kidding. How's that thing edible? It's nauseating just to look at."

"Damn. A talent you say? This is high level of gluttony."

But regardless, Wang Zheng's reason was convincing.

The Zergs were a race that evolved quickly. To enable the younger generations to adapt to seawater, it seemed likely that the Queen Zerg would build her nest near the sea.

It was the Zergs' nature to expand their territories no matter what. Being trapped on Demon Island, the only way to expand was to conquer their fear of seawater. No other race or species was as ruthless and determined as the Zergs when it came to evolution.

Meng Tian blinked and said, "Everybody, let's split into three groups according to abilities. Attackers, defenders, and support. Those good at close combat shall be attackers, or Group A. Group members should include: Wang Zheng, Masasi, Yuan Ye, and Zhang Shan. Those good in long range battling shall defend. Group members should include: Adam. Group D for short. The rest shall be in Support, Group S for short. Supporting members should include: Song Li, Zhao Wanxin.... Any comments?"

Everybody expressed agreement. Meng Tian's way of grouping had taken into consideration all of their abilities. They were all suitably grouped.

"All right. Now, let's talk strategy. First of all, we have to confirm that the nest is by the sea, then we will only have two problems to tackle: one, the exact location of the nest, and two, how to get inside it."

"If it is indeed by the oceans, it's likely it'll be facing the Sun. It will definitely be in the south. We can only ascertain its exact location when we get to the southern beaches." Masasi had completely assimilated into the team.

"That's right. I think so too. As for the second problem, I have a childish idea. The Zergs are highly hierarchical creatures. We can mask ourselves using the scent of a highly ranked Zerg to take out those guarding the nest. Get through them in top speed, and once we're in the Queen's nesting room, we will only have to deal with the Queen's bodyguards. There usually will not be more than 10, so it will be relatively easy to take down," Meng Tian said.

"So that means we should hunt for a highly ranked Zerg?" Zhang Shan scratched his head. Compared to going in head on, this method seemed easier but risky.

"Let's get the Brainworm." Wang Zheng chuckled. A timely suggestion.

"Brainworm... will that work?"

In the ranking and order of Zergs, the Brainworm was only second to the Queen. But as long as it wasn't a Queen, it would have to work, and they'd have the chance to take him down.

"It's feasible. The Brainworm does not usually stay in the nest; it has its own cave. As long as we do not alarm the Zergs in the main nest, everything will be fine. The key is how to get to the Brainworm," Masasi added, glancing at Wang Zheng.

"Leave that to us," the three musketeers from Europa chirped. "Our combined Ability X is sensing and detecting. We can detect everything within a 150 meter radius. 300 meter radius gives us a blurry image, but with a target like the Brainworm, it should be easy to detect."

Masaki was stunned. With this ability, they should have joined the Elite 40. If the Queen's Nest was indeed by the central lake, this ability would shorten the time taken to find the nest. It seemed like it was their blessing in disguise. This old saying indeed held true.

After having come up with a strategy, the team quickly started on their journey to the southern beaches.

They continued their discussion along the way, refined their strategies and tactics, and came up with emergency plans.

They headed south in broad daylight. It was not that the Zergs were inactive, but that their scope and level of activity was smaller in the day. That was because they were "getting some sun" to replenish their energy. Going through their territories was still dangerous, as the Zergs would not let humans go just because they were "recharging".

Every time a Zerg appeared, it was an opportunity for Yuan Ye to show his capabilities off. The physical tactics used by Europa men were wide and open, so it was indeed a good show of men's valiance when they killed. It was a pity that Zhang Runan did not even take a glance at him while the others clapped and cheered.

Zhang Shan was upset. His urge to kill was getting hard to resist. He wanted to attack first every time a Zerg appeared, but there was always someone a step ahead of him. Killing Zergs gave them points, so it was no wonder why everyone was vying to attack. Seeing that everyone was getting some action, Zhang Shan's thirst to kill grew. He was able to feel his powers getting stronger after each and every battle, and that feeling, to him, this was more addictive than drugs.

If he were to choose between a beauty and a thirst-quenching



battle right now, his choice would definitely not be the woman.

# Chapter 130: Fatty Has Ability After All!

---

Demon Island was not very huge, they arrived at the southern beach after just two hours. There was no sand, only a messy mass of reef, stones, and pebbles. Enormous reefs peeked when the tides went down, forming a cluster of reef islands.

The three Europa musketeers got to work. They stood in a triangle, hand in hand, and, using a unique method, joined powers to sense their surroundings and direct the team.

Slightly further into their journey, Fatty's expressions changed. All of a sudden, he stopped in his tracks and started crying out loud. "Ayo, hold up, hold up! Tummy ache, tummy ache! I need to answer nature's call."

Zhang Shan rolled his eyes. "Jackasses are full of sh\*t. Hurry the hell up."

"No, no, this is a big one. It'll take at least a half hour. I've been starving the last couple days and may have eaten something bad. Why don't you guys go on ahead?" Fatty looked awful. His bright red face was dotted with beads of perspiration.

Yuan Ye was stunned. How urgent or painful could taking a crap get? "Are you sure you'll be OK going alone?"

"No problem. I won't be able to bait the target given my current situation. Now, I have to find a place to go. Don't follow me!"

"Nobody wants to smell your sh\*t." Zhang Shan laughed in exasperation. This Fatty, fancy him talking about his crap as if it was a treasure hunt.

Fatty leaving did not make much of an impact to the team. Moreover, his performance at the Tri-College Exchange was below average, so nobody had any expectations of him.

Not too far ahead, the look in Meng Tian's eyes changed. "Seems like we've entered their territory."

Everyone looked at her. She was the core fighter, and the team naturally saw her as their leader.

The three Europa musketeers looked at each other and concentrated. Moments later, their bodies tensed up. "The nest.... Is really here!"

The atmosphere around the team suddenly turned tense.

Although they had come in the name of exterminating the Zergs' nest, no more than half of the team of 24 truly believed that the nest was by the sea.

"Since we've arrived at our destination, let's camp here for the night to get some rest and make preparations. We will attack tomorrow," Wang Zheng said.

Everyone heaved a sigh of relief. It was important to first get a clearer picture of the land formation and find the entrance to the nest.

With the number of people they had, it was still rather safe. The team quickly split up to inspect their surroundings and build simple defense tools as a measure to deal with the plausible Zerg attack at night. This was the Zergs' nesting place, so who knows how many of them would flock out.

It was apparent that most people were nervous about this.

It was hard to believe that Wang Zheng had made the right judgement. It seemed like Milo's deductions were still erroneous, but nobody else other than Wang Zheng would even deduce the nest's location using the flavor of meat.

Song Li and friends were still sensing their surroundings in an attempt to determine the nest's location, but their abilities were weak and could only sense things intermittently. This type of sensing was unreliable. The cave's entrance could not possibly be perfectly upright to give them a good picture. Furthermore, they were cautious not to make too much contact. The Queen Zerg had similar abilities and in fact could use it to control humans.

As people with Ability X, this was all common knowledge, especially for people with their type of ability. They most certainly could not bump heads with someone of greater power.

"Wang Zheng, how sure are you about this?" Masasi asked. Since

they'd made the right deductions, the next step would be to attack. But frankly, it was rather risky for their team. Even though many of those who came along were capable, it was not enough to defend against an influx of Zergs.

"50-50," replied Wang Zheng. Before they saw any results, it was all 50-50.

Meng Tian instructed the team to set up traps and warning systems. She did so expertly and systematically. One look and anyone could tell that she had a good foundation from training.

"Like father like daughter." Masasi laughed. He already knew of Meng Tian's capabilities back at Ares, it was just that her capabilities were for something else, not common battles.

But in terms of personality, Meng Tian was no threat to Achilles and co. Someone with such poor communication skills could never become a leader.

When everything was almost done, Fatty Luo Fei reappeared. He looked like a vagabond, with dirt all over him.

"Hey, fatso, were you discovered by a Zerg in the middle of your business?" someone teased.

"It was alright. I wanted to find a safe place to relieve myself, but I ended up discovering a cave."

Luo Fei shrugged helplessly.

"Oh? Where?" Wang Zheng asked.

Luo Fei pointed in the direction of the beach. "About 300 meters from here. There were 5 caves, and one of them seems to be the Queen's lair."

"Fatso, you're not bragging, right? This is not something to be made light of," Yuan Ye chimed in.

Luo Fei chuckled. "Out of the five caves, the leftmost cave had the messiest walls."

"And that means that the number of Zergs entering and leaving is the highest. That should be the main cave's entrance." Masasi nodded.

Well, Luo Fei was one of the recognized IG core members.

The crowd looked at one another. To think that this fatty had determined the landscape on his own! It seemed like this joke of a team had strong members after all.

Both control rooms watched the two busy teams on their screens.

Over at the lake, Milo's team had discovered a cave too. They even sensed the Queen Zerg's presence. They too were going to

strike the next day after they'd made sense of their surroundings.

So far, with Milo and Lin Ruofeng in charge, the team's atmosphere was pretty positive and they were rather united. That was because everybody was highly skilled and they all shared one common goal. Both Milo and Lin Ruofeng knew very well that they had nothing to vie for, just glory for their teams.

Achilles and Lie Xin looked at each other. It was clear that they were going to win. Lear was powerful, but the men he used were weak. Other than Luo Fei, they seemed to be average and untalented, definitely not of much use.

Even Raston and Taros' men were in this team. In actual fact, if Luo Fei had wanted to join them, they would have agreed out of respect for Lear. Yet Luo Fei chose to follow others. It could only be said that he was of a different level of cowardice.

How could Lear use someone like that?

If it were others, fellows who made a single mistake would have been abandoned right away.

As for Zergs attacking at night, it was not much of a worry for them. If they couldn't handle something like that, they didn't deserve to be in IG.

There was nothing much to see, just waiting for them to strike the following day.

As for Wang Zheng's side claiming that they'd found the Queen's nest using the Europa boys' abilities, they remained doubtful. Nobody knew how accurate an undeveloped ability was.

But for the control room upstairs, the three generals had their eyes opened. "Is this considered genius?"

"Determining Zergs' location using taste. Interesting."

"Milo's sensing ability has grown stronger. With some proper guidance, she can become Achilles' assistant."

"It will be quite the show tomorrow. We'll see which team is first to get there."

The truth was, both the entrance by the lake and by the sea led to the Queen's lair. Now it remained to be seen how the two teams entered. It also boiled down to luck.

Nighttime was obviously not the time to rest. A large number of Zergs were on the move, but now, both teams were in advantageous positions. Long range fighters, close range fighters, and even backups. They had a good battle with the Zergs.

Having been reassured, the Zergs did not seem as scary as they used to. Back at Wang Zheng's team, Zhang Runan fought ferociously. The crowd's jaws dropped to the ground as they watched her use the spear. With a unique set of attacks hidden in



her fluid movements, she alone could take down a hundred.

The four boys from Europa were solid. They covered for Zhang Runan, and the five of them working together were like a mobile shield. Highly powerful. This was definitely a pleasant surprise.

The Europa group were all strength-type warriors. Their choices of weapon were unique too. They picked knives and shields instead of laser guns. With them around, there was no need for Zhang Runan to defend at all.

With that, those who were ready to fight could only stand and watch. This was a team made in the heavens.

Even Zhang Runan was taken by surprise. If it had been others, they'd have been harvested by Zergs, but with this group of five distracting the Zergs, the rest just had to fight to their best ability.

Meng Tian's arrows always arrived at the most crucial second, and every shot was fatal. When shot, the Zergs didn't even get to struggle, they just dropped dead instantly. It was important to note that Zergs had very strong willpower, so if the attacks on them were not fatal, they would still strike back.

Even then, everyone battled for two hours before it came to an end. The Zergs stopped coming at them, but even then, they remained vigilant. The core fighters rested for the war next day.

Compared to them, the team at the lake had a much easier time.

They were all masters, and their attacks were astounding. The Zergs were destroyed within an hour.

Of course, those who had chosen to remain at the same place had a tougher time. The battle only ended after a good four hours.

They hoped that the war would end, regardless which side ended it. Only then would they be able to pass this test.

Eight students were eliminated on day three.

Everyone woke when the first rays of the sun shone on them. They were in a good mood. It was day four and also the beginning of their retaliation. With their good performance the night before, they were highly confident.

The first response they all had upon waking up was.... Mmmmm.... How fragrant!

Luo Fei was first to get up. He couldn't help but salivate. There were five barbecue pits underneath the tree, and on each one were rows and rows of barbecued fish.

"Ah, you're all up! Breakfast is ready," Wang Zheng chirped.

"Wow! I shall not stand to courtesy! I want a full stomach even if I die, ha!"

Luo Fei helped himself to a stick without a second's hesitation. The others were hungry too, and one by one, they got up. They had all fallen asleep after midnight, and only Wang Zheng had remained vigilant. He couldn't bear with the fatigue and hunger.

"Aren't you having some yourself, Wang Zheng?" Meng Tian asked. The group was devouring fish they normally wouldn't even glance at. They ate the fish with their skins and scales and even licked at whatever remained.

Wang Zheng smiled and said, "I am long before this."

"Not bad, Wang Zheng! We don't have to worry about getting hungry with you around. You shall be our fire boy." Yuan Ye chuckled.

"What! Wang Zheng is our core player. How could you even bring yourself to say fire boy?" Zhang Shan said, as he chewed on his food.

There was definitely not enough food, and everybody knew that.

"I shouldn't be eating for free. Let me check out the caves later this morning. I shall put these 70kg out to work!" Luo Fei announced, wiping his mouth.

"Bullsh\*t! You're at least 80kg!" Zhang Shan spat.

# Chapter 131: Eliminating Brainworms

---

Masaki had not eaten well in the past few days. He did not like this type of food in the past, but the food tasted absolutely delicious to him now.

"I inspected the cave last night and it was a standard low-grade ethnic cave", said Wang Zheng.

Only now did everyone realise that a simple picture was drawn on the ground.

"This cave is divided into three levels. The Queen Zerg is on the third floor, most of the Brainworms are found on the second, and on the first is a labyrinth and some guards. It will be manageable as long as we lure the Zerg out." As Wang Zheng said that, the people around him looked surprisingly at one another while wondering to themselves how much work had been done by Wang Zheng the night before.

Actually, Wang only spent a small amount of time at the cave before he headed to the seaside to catch fish.

Because he felt the surprise in everyone, he laughed and said, "I sprayed Zerg liquid on myself and was able to conceal myself for a while. However, since it didn't work while I was close to the area with Brainworms, I had to kill the Brainworms. Without them, the Queen's defence will be reduced by half at least."

Among the Zerg, the Queens did not have much battle

capabilities and merely reproduced. The Brainworms actually held the most power.

"We have an idea!" proclaimed Song Li.

"Are you thinking of..... It's too dangerous!" Yuan Ye frowned.

As long as it was within range, when an Ability X triggered, it would attract the Brainworms, and it was then when the Brainworms should be killed.

"Brother, we have confidence. This is also a form of practice for us, but the Brainworms are very sly. You only have one shot at killing them once they show themselves, so Meng Tian's archery skills have to be accurate".

"Once it shows itself, I will definitely not let it return alive", said Meng Tian. "These actions are full of peril, so you all must think about it carefully."

Everyone around was aware that failure would mean elimination at most. However, as Ability X was tied to mental strength, as such, one slight moment of carelessness would lead to them becoming an idiot.

Song Li and two others exchanged looks and grit their teeth. "Since we have reached this point and us Europa Military College students are no wimps, let's do it!"

"That is right, the three of us have faced resistance in this area, we can remind each other!"

"We can do it!"

It has to be said that the fire in everyone's hearts were lit up and hope was evident. Everyone here except Meng Tian and Luo Fei were auxiliary and had ordinary abilities. They had rushed here and had not given up hope, and now they wanted to fight together.

People began to move towards the entrance of the cave. The process of attracting the Brainworms was dangerous, so Song Li and the rest had to maintain a fairly defensive posture. The control they had to exert needed to be firm to ensure that the Brainworms would be attracted.

In the control room, Meng Ao and two others frowned. "These guys are playing with a lot at stake here."

Generally, when the participants faced life or death situations, they could employ the protection of their bracelets. But in this case, no protective measures could be adopted.

"That's more like how soldiers behave. These few guys are not too bad. The Europa Military College has been rising quickly over the last few years, and their students have been performing very well.

It was true that due to political factors, Europa had a tiny voice in

the solar system. However, their production of machine-like warriors was by far the best, and they were known for their courage and having no fear of death.

This could be seen from the students' styles, in their willpower.

"As the saying goes, the diamond cannot be polished without friction, nor can a man be polished without trials. These three fellas deserve extra credit for having the courage to try."

The three people nodded. On the battlefield, there was no perfect strategy, and much effort was required. To have fifty percent odds was already not too bad.

With the ambush, defense, and sniper teams all ready, Song Li and the two others glanced at each other and their abilities were aligned.

Not long after, their bodies shivered and their expressions turned grave as if they were battling the Brainworms.

Thankfully, these Brainworms were bred and therefore were relatively less wild. The three of them were suffering, but they held on.

Luo Fei quietly lied on the ground and whispered, "The worm is beginning to move and is headed towards us at a low speed."

The slow speed was due to the fact that they wanted to follow the

worm at a slow pace in order to guarantee the success of attracting them.

"300 meters to go," Luo Fei continued.

There was no one joking anymore, because everyone had felt the shuddering of the ground. People understood now that those who were powerhouses had the capabilities to do something.

Yuan Ye was worried about his three buddies. Song Li and the two others had pale faces, and evidently it was their first time in such a battle.

Wang Zheng kept quiet, but he could clearly feel the battle between Song Li and the Brainworms. It was a bizarre situation. Ever since he had received training for the Five Elements and coupled with his previous epiphany, there seemed to be something close to him and yet he could not grab it.

According to Bonehead, the second layer of the Primordial Regression Technique was an immaterial force which could not be fathomed. It could have involved secrets from the Rand Empire. Only when super soldiers understood it could there be progression to the next level.

Now that Wang Zheng had a clear direction, the second layer should be about mankind's Ability X. However, evidently, the methodology employed by the Rand Empire was convoluted, resulting in their human genes being eliminated from them.



Wang Zheng appeared stunned and was immersed in the middle of this battle. Zergs loved human brains as they discovered the ability of human brains to evolve. This was also the power of humans and the reason for their place in the universe, while Zergs underwent evolution phagocytically. Legend had it that Zergs managed to metamorphose in the past but failed to reach the peak. Without a doubt, Zergs had a strong desire towards the strengths of other species and thus the Brainworm was born.

A bunch of worms suddenly appeared around them. As they were too far, Meng Tian did not shift her vision and was oblivious to it. Despite being in the best position, she was still too far by about a hundred meters. This distance was not fine since the laser could not hit. A laser attack could not kill the Brainworms. Once it was fired, there would be protection by other worms, and the Brainworms would not appear again after retreating.

The three of them were defending mightily as the Brainworms were greedily invading their mental world.

Meng Ao and two others were observing the situation. Compared to the physical attacks from the direction of the Milo and Lin Ruofeng, this was more interesting and insightful, but also more dangerous.

"It is slightly dangerous."

"Weird, there should be movement from Wang Zheng. This kid might be poorer at commanding. How could he blank out at such a key moment?"

Wang Zheng, on the screen, was stunned and was holding his hands together, as if he was very concerned about the ongoing battle.

"He is reaffirming the rhythm of battle. Although his sense is good and his technique is fine, his ability to improvise on the spot is slightly poor. However, there is not much that can be done to help this." Meng Ao let out a sigh of relief.

The three of them had Wang Zheng's detailed information in their hands. The biggest problem with Wang Zheng was that he did not possess Ability X!

This was also a point that the three generals overlooked. They discovered too many wonderful qualities on Wang Zheng, but in the world today, people without Ability X were faced with a huge bottleneck. It was not possible for someone without the ability to grasp battle situations accurately and thus he could not become a commander in the future.

One's capability determined their horizon.

At this time, the color of Song Li's face began to change, his mouth began to bleed, and his eyes began to blur.

"Not good, Song Li will not be able to hold on much longer. Do we attack?" said Yuan Ye anxiously.

"No, the Brainworms have not entered the range of attack!" Meng Tian shook her head and was so calm that some might consider her to be aloof.

In this life-and-death situation, Yuan Ye was biting his teeth, and the Brainworms could feel their weakness. Therefore, they improved the pace of their footsteps. There was about twenty meters, but this distance felt like the distance of the gateway to hell.

Zhao Wanxin and Qu Qiuzhi started to assist with sharing the pressure. However, their reparation skills were subpar and they looked clueless.

Meng Tian knew about this, but in such a situation, the only option was to give up.

Wang Zheng felt this invisible confrontation.

The Five Elements was a feeling between materiality and nothingness. After training, he could feel that, but he did not know how to insert himself, because he did not possess Ability X. Using what Bonehead said, the first step to become a super soldier was to be awakened.

"We have to give up!" said Masasi calmly. This was no longer a risky affair, there was no chance anymore!

At this moment, Wang Zheng placed his hand on Song Li's

shoulder/ Yuan Ye, who was beside them, wanted to stop him, but he failed.

At this time, no one ought to have approached. Someone mentally vulnerable would be attacked by Brainworms and could jeopardise the rhythm of the group.

The three generals looked at each other. They realised that it was not very wise and it was a huge mistake.

Masaki and Meng Tian froze, while Luo Fei's tiny eyes flashed. They did not think Wang Zheng would make an unwise move at this time.

However, a strange change happened. The three of them, who were about to be lost, regained their energy magically, and their pale faces started blushing again. The Brainworms appeared to have gone mad and wanted to retreat desperately. Their bodies, however, went forward uncontrollably. The worms surrounding the Brainworms were confused and did not know whether to proceed or retreat.

A ray of chilly light illuminated the sky, and everyone felt a biting chill.

The Brainworms shivered and lumped together, while the other worms fled.

Zhang Runan and Zhang Shan immediately rallied the others and

rushed forward. Zhang Runan acted like a boss and single-handedly dragged the Brainworms while others were behind her.

It was a rather domineering situation.

After succeeding, everyone started to leave quickly. After all, waiting for the worms to recover was rather troublesome.

Luo Fei quietly scattered what looked like liquid from the worms along the way.

Although Song Li and the two others had pale faces, it did not seem like anything too serious.

In fact, the three people were quite curious what had happened.

"D\*mn, even this was successful? I thought we were done for. Wang Zheng, you are too brave. Your act could have led to disturbances which could've even accidentally caused you to become crazy!" Yuan Ye loudly said. He was slightly angry, and this immaturity could've put someone in harm's way.

"Brother Ye, at first we could hold no longer. Once Wang Zheng put his hand together with us, we suddenly recovered. It was rather bizarre!" laughed Song Li, who had energy to laugh about the situation.

This battle provided invaluable experience to the three of them.

"You have Ability X?" Everyone was surprised, including Masasi, who felt strange.

# Chapter 132: Single Arrow Sealing!

---

Wang Zheng shrugged. "No, but I could sense the danger, so I decided to lend a helping hand. Thank God it was successful!"

To participate in IG, one had to go through many tests. People with Ability X could not hide it. At most, it was split between strength and power.

The three generals looked at each other and did not know what to say. Was this unconventional situation attributable to luck?

"He does not have Ability X?"

"Do you think our equipment is wrong? I believe this kid is in a state of half awakening and is of poor quality. However, he is the type with plenty of potential later on, which is very rare."

"People who do big things in life require a tinge of luck!" Meng Ao nodded. This time's success was due to luck, and the three of them were surprised in the process.

After the victory, Meng Tian's contributions were not neglected. That arrow was rather fearsome and directly took a life. The chilly energy they felt was Meng Tian's ability. It was no wonder she was chosen as a commander. The others who were initially unsatisfied with the selection realized that it was very hard to deal with any of the chosen commanders.

Now it was the time to wait for the next step in the attack plans.

Song Li and two others required rest and could no longer take part in the attack.

However, with the Brainworms dead, the probability of success was much higher.

Meng Tian decided to join the attack amidst the chaos. There would be no shot at victory if they waited for the queen to react.

Although it was disgusting, when people saw Meng Tian spray brainworm liquid on herself, the others had nothing to say since this girl was sturdier than other guys.

The team set off. Song Li and the two others had not recovered from the previous battle, so this battle would be more dangerous.

"What did you feel just now?"

"The sea."

"The sun."

Zhao Wanxin and Qu Qiuzhi said that during Wang Zheng's moment of contact, they felt a steady stream of energy provided to them. It was as if they had found a weapon.



"Song, what did you feel?" Among the three of them, Song Li's skills were of a higher level.

Song Li smiled. "The Milky Way....."

What kind of person was Wang Zheng?

This feeling was indescribable to outsiders. It obviously had horrifying power, but at the same time, it felt ethereal. Because this feeling was abnormal, it could be an illusion because Wang Zheng did not have Ability X.

Wang Zheng and the 21 others in his group had already walked into the nest. They occasionally saw Zerg around them, but they turned a blind eye to them; some were even scared of Wang Zheng and the others.

The participants of this team did not think they could actually kill a Queen Zerg. On one hand, they could not stand the contempt of people from the Moon and the Martians, and on the other hand, they wanted to do something, and it was pointless to sit around waiting.

Who would have thought that they would have the opportunity to kill the Queen Zerg now?

Although they were walking around Zergs, everyone had more confidence now. Although they were using the Brainworm liquid as cover, everyone had to breathe quietly.

The Sickle Zergs' maze did not have much effect on Wang Zheng. To put it simply, the structure of a low-standard worm was rather simple. As a space physics researcher with a strong grasp on complex spatial concepts, this was somewhat paediatric.

It was only about who had the ability to think of the application of space physics in this area.

People followed Wang Zheng as his composure had provided others with confidence.

When they quietly went to the second level, everyone could not help but feel a sense of relief. By continuing down, they would enter the Queen Zerg's territory, and their success or failure would be determined in this stage. There was no going back at this point; either they killed the Queen Zerg or they would be finished here.

Masaki smiled as he had unknowingly ended up at this stage too. Actually, it was not wise to do so, but he could not keep from walking faster. There was a desire coming from within – a desire to try.

Standing in front of the cave entrance, Wang Zheng felt the beating of hearts. It was not theirs but the Queen Zerg's. He clearly knew that the Queen Zerg was inside.

The three generals waited patiently. No one had ever employed such a dangerous and bizarre tactic. One small, careless mistake could result in falling into a place with no return. On the other

hand, the tactics employed by the other side was clear – attract the Zerg out for destruction, attack while progressing, defend while retreating.

But progress here was evidently much faster.

Although they had arrived at the nest of the Queen Zerg, was the situation really as they thought it would be?

Wang Zheng's mood changed a little. There was an ominous feeling in his heart. It was at this time that the whole cave started shaking.

Luo Fei clinged to the wall with a huge shift in his expression. "This is not good, the Zergs are headed towards us."

"Meng Tian, Runan, Masasi, and I, the four of us will charge in. The rest stay here and guard the entrance of the cave. Make full use of the time we have!" Right after he said that, Wang Zheng rushed in and the three others followed him without hesitating.

Wasn't Meng Tian the person that the people thought was the leader?

At this time, nobody was fussy anymore. Zhang Shan shouted out loud, "Brothers, whether or not we progress will depend on this fight!"

"Defensive group, stay in front. Don't hold back! Whether we live

or die, we have to fight to the end!"

Yuan Ye roared loudly and charged forward himself.

In this critical moment, being decisive was key, and there should be no fussing over anything else.

A laser sounded. There was no retreat at this point, and they could only strongly defend within the given terrain.

Zerg caves were all brightly lit. This was not due to the ore but a substance secreted from their bodies. In the foggy cave, a huge Zerg was exuding glittering green light over thousands of meters away in the distance. Around him was a group of fortified Zergs with sickles. The Zergs glared at them.

When the Queen Zerg let out a shrill scream, all surrounding Zergs came rushing out. There were hundreds of enhanced Zergs, and even more of them climbed out from eggshells on the ground. They rushed towards them as well.

"I will lead from the front. Masasi, you stay on the left, Runan on the right, Meng Tian in the middle. We will help to push in. The remainder will depend on you!"

Wang Zheng pulled out two alloy knives, Zhang Runan took out an alloy spear, Masasi took out his alloy knife as well, while Meng Tian had a bow in her hand. The following action was to rush towards the oncoming bunch of Zergs.

Masaki's laser and Meng Tian's arrows were launched at the same time, and about seven or eight Zergs fell immediately. Zhang Runan and Masasi were tasked to protect both wings while staying on the move at the same time. Long-ranged attacks could stop the Zergs from advancing; however, the Zergs were not afraid of dying. The four of them continued charging forward quickly but only managed to progress by two hundred meters. They were approaching melee range.

Dealing with the enhanced Zergs required extra effort and greater rhythm.

Zhang Runan roared loudly and white rays came out from her alloy spear. Masasi's alloy knife did not appear to have any change. However, cutting through Zergs was like cutting through beancurd. Strange light was glowing out of his alloy knife, and the body of the knife was trembling.

Wang Zheng led from the front with both of his knives dancing in the air. The bunch of Zergs did not think that the team of humans could still progress at such a fast pace when facing them.

The Queen Zerg felt threatened and let out an ear-piercing scream. Although the Zergs were dying quickly, Wang Zheng's group stopped moving forward. The Zergs behind were greater in amount, but they would eventually be swarmed to death.

Wang Zheng roared rather softly. White rays were launched and tens of Zergs fell.

Flying knife!

Each knife could pierce through numerous Zergs. Zergs with greater strength were stuck on the wall, and the distance between them and the Zergs chasing them grew.

Zhang Runan roared loudly, "We will hold the ground, you guys rush ahead!" Right after that, her stature started shrinking.

Masaki also gave up on progressing and stood next to Zhang Runan, protecting them from both flanks.

However, this method of killing was not feasible. Wang Zheng suddenly grabbed Meng Tian and said, "Ready!"

Meng Tian froze, and right after, her body, like an arrow released from a bow, was launched towards the Queen Zerg. White rays flew out from the bow in all directions towards the Zerg, causing them to crumple. She was like a fairy archer, the alloy arrows gracefully flying towards the Queen Zerg.

However, when she was at the highest point, she did not shoot any more arrows. Instead, a blinding, silver light could be seen gathering in Meng Tian's hands. At this point, everyone could feel a chilling energy.

Zeng!

A single silver arrow flew towards the Zerg... It was like a silver cannonball flying towards them.

BOOM!

At that point, time seemed to have stopped as the Queen Zerg and Zergs surrounding her froze.

Ability X – Frost Seal.

Meng Tian lost all her energy after employing her Ability X, so she started falling from the sky.

Wang Zheng rushed from the side with full speed and caught the falling Meng Tian.

Meng Tian had a pale face, but she smiled as she said, "We won."

Wang Zheng wanted to answer her, but he heard a shout by Masasi.

Once the Queen Zerg died, the other Zerg would not put up a defense. However, the Queen Zerg would explode before dying.

Boom!

A wave of explosions occurred, and Wang Zheng placed Meng

Tian beneath him to divert the shocks.

Wang Zheng felt dizzy; it felt like his brain was knocked by a hammer. What was this, he wondered to himself.

Meng Ao had a dignified expression on his face. On one hand, he was proud of his daughter, while on the other hand, he was surprised. This Queen Zerg was secretly evolving!

A common Queen Zerg would not be able to launch such an attack.

The group of people outside did not escape, but they had been pushed to the cave's entrance. They were on the brink of death, but the Zerg started to retreat after the explosion.

Could it be...? Yuan Ye and the others were in disbelief!

Meng Tian felt that Wang Zheng had lost his energy. She was shocked and quickly hugged Wang Zheng while tears rolled out of her eyes.

Zhang Runan and Masasi rushed over. Masasi had more experience and placed his palm on Wang Zheng's forehead.

"Everything should be alright, right? This is all because of my carelessness!" said Meng Tian.



Masaki had a strange expression.

Zhang Runan muffled, "Why is this guy so fickle?"

When Masasi saw Zhang Runan, he turned away before saying, "He should be fine..."

"My head got knocked hard and I almost died of suffocation."

Wang Zheng took in a large breath of air as he regained consciousness without making sufficient psychological preparation.

Masaki shrugged helplessly and said, "You are so fortunate. Even after taking a blow from the Queen Zerg, you can still joke."

"Maybe its this hug that is making me uncomfortable and so I am reluctant to die," laughed Wang Zheng.

Meng Tian could not stay calm anymore and pushed Wang Zheng aside. Wang Zheng shrieked as he was tossed aside.

"Do you have any humanity? Why are you treating an injured person like that?"

# Chapter 133: Atlantis Mech Warrior

---

The others rushed inside, and upon seeing the Queen Zerg's body, cheered loudly.

"Runan, are you alright?" Yuan Ye asked as he ran over gallantly. At this moment, Zhang Runan had been restored to normal.

Although she still had a cold attitude, no sarcastic comments were made.

"Just a flesh wound, I'm alright."

"What an exciting battle!"

"At last, the few talented people who were able to break the mold."

"It seems like we'll need to beef up our remaining selections, or these children will underestimate us! Hahahaha."

The three generals were very happy, but Meng Ao was the happiest. Meng Tian's performance helped put him in better standings with others.

Meanwhile, in the observation room downstairs, Lear and the others could not believe it. The battle on the other side was still going on, but the battle on this side had already ended.

These people now understood why Lear had taken notice of Meng Tian. A very strong freezing ability coupled with being an excellent archer.

In this era, where lasers were the main weapon, what good was a bow?

Ordinary archers are naturally useless, but Ability X users were on a completely different level. When they used special mech warriors, they had the ability to convert the entire energy shield in to a cloud.

This was the real terrifying area of Meng Tian.

This was a commander.

A little distance away, a fat man secretly came climbing out from the ground. From the group that just got eliminated, he was the sole survivor.

This was without a doubt a great victory, but Student Wang did not stay on Demon Island. At the conclusion of the battle, he was rushed to another location for emergency treatment.

This place was the Demon Island's sister island, Paradise Island. It was a vacation destination with a medical sanctuary.

Wang Zheng was helpless. He felt that the impact of the Brainworms wasn't a problem, but Su Yan seemed to be very serious. Meng Tian and the others also strongly requested a thorough inspection to prevent any sequelae.

After arriving at Paradise Island, Student Wang was repeatedly treated. Why did this feel more like a medical examination?

After the medical examinations, the doctor stated that there were no problems and he was in good health. All he needed was some rest and everything would be okay.

Compared to such a comfortable environment, he much preferred the lively bug habitat. But since they were here, might as well take it easy and wait to be notified.

Upon checking the news, they received a video message from Tyrant Su. "Boss, regarding that matter...nothing much actually. I just wanted to ask if you had some time. Could you reply to my message if you are free?"

The message was left a few days ago. It could be seen that Yan Xiaosu was a little bit anxious.

Upon answering, Yan Xiaosu looked surprised. "Boss, you're free now?"

"I guess so, been resting the whole day. You were looking for me regarding something?"

"Boss, are there any places near you that can access CT? If there are, come on to play two battles. We're under a contract, so you have to play at least once a month, but if it is too much trouble, then it's fine." Although Yan Xiaosu did not express it, it could be seen on Solon's side that they were under pressure. The list of challenges to Skeleton had gotten very long, and it consisted of a lot of influential players.

Having dragged on for so long, he couldn't stand the pressure anymore. Solon was so anxious that he had blisters in his mouth every day. The initial agreement was to fight five battles. On CT's side, the preparatory investments were already made. Everything was ready, only Skeleton was left.

Wang Zheng nodded his head and answered with a simple "Yes."

SEED Sports Club on the Moon had no internet cafes, so if you wanted to play CT, you had to go to the sports club. The local people regarded CT as a new sport, not a game.

The number of people in the club who played CT wasn't small, but the locals valued privacy, thus every CT room was by itself.

When Wang Zheng opened a CT room, the voice of the female lunar waitress was as sweet as cakes, but she was chased out of the CT room.

CT Company.

"Skeleton is online!"

A hoarse voice broke the calm atmosphere of the company.

But no one paid any attention. The next moment, the entire company's activities sped

up. Solon, having just received confirmation of the date from Yan Xiaosu, also jumped out from the office. It was as if he was suddenly twenty years younger. He started to shout, "Hurry! Release it according to the planned schedule."

Asia CT System News: Skeleton is online! Clear channel 1 immediately, start the live broadcast.

This was the highest treatment from CT. Only in the professional league would the CT channel be used for live broadcasts.

The advertisement banners on the CT interface were totally replaced by the message.

Those that were waiting for the matchmaking system to place them immediately cancelled their queues upon seeing the news update. Who would want to play at this time?! Everyone was rushing to watch the god play!

Although there were players that had already found a match and

were selecting their mecha and map, they immediately conceded the game upon seeing the system notification. So what if their points would be deducted? Skeleton had come online, and what could be more important than this? This was going to be a visual and technical feast!

"Hello, everyone, I am professional caster Young Deer. I am here once again, and as all of you know, Bubbly Foam is getting ready. Those who wish to see the beautiful lady will have to be patient. Haha. Since the last battle against Mars, Skeleton has been missing for a long time. Seems like our Skeleton god has been away to practice. I am really looking forward to this!"

Young Deer suddenly appeared on channel 1. It appeared as if something was not right.

There were various calls under the channel. "Oh my god, is this the super trash-talking Deer? When did he change genders?!"

"Suspicious!"

"Did you forget your medicine today?"

"Wrong, you definitely ate your medicine today!"

Young Deer turned a deaf ear to these cries. "Recently, some people said that I am an entertaining commentator. Okay, I admit it. I am being an entertaining commentator, as per my job."

A female dressed in a police mecha pilot uniform suddenly appeared in the middle of the channel. "Hello, everyone! Sorry to have kept you waiting. I was working in the police station and arrived here late, please forgive me. I am Bubbly Foam."

At the same time, Rainbow of the Skeleton Corps came online with a smile. It was a perverted smile, but he quickly became serious. "These are not the run-of-the-mill opponents."

This typical discussion immediately was returned by a burst of ridicule.

Yao Ailun was crazy. Whenever Skeleton came online, it was time for the Skeleton Corps to feast. The built up pressure was released in a breath. "No matter how strong the opponents are, I believe that a miracle will happen."

"Skeleton! Victory ho!"

The Skeleton Corps shouted their war cries. As the Skeleton Corps grew, Skeleton became more and more their spiritual pillar. A lot of times the audience would cosplay as Skeleton in battle.

"F\*ck, could these people be any more shameless!?" Rainbow suddenly cursed.

Inside channel 1, there was all sorts of ridicule of the goddess' voice.



"Bubbly Foam, abandon Little Red Noob. I am the one true male god."

"Bubbly Foam, please send me a selfie of you in a bath towel."

"Bubbly Foam, I want to be your bath towel."

"Young Deer's career description: I want to be your bath tow-...."

Bam, someone was kicked out of channel 1.

Young Deer took the opportunity and flicked his fingers, kicking out those two who had made fun of him. It was a good feeling. "Back to the main issue. Our long-awaited Skeleton god is back. Lets see who the challengers are."

Bubbly Foam nodded. "Yes, I've casted several of his diamond-tier games. Shadow of Atlantis won because of his racial advantage. As long as he has the Atlantis mech, this battle will be a one-sided steamroll.

"Yes, the racial advantage of the Shadow of Atlantis. Looking at his ID, everyone would think that he was a mixed heritage of Atlantian and human, because he is able to use the special mech of Atlantis. Oh, the officials have also configured a video presentation. Let us see if the strengths of the Shadow of Atlantis will be enough to challenge our Skeleton God, heh heh."

Young Deer's mouth was spouting flattering words. The

audiences was a little uneasy. Had he thrown in the towel already?

Under Skeleton's powerful skill, yielding was natural. But the problem was, this old Deer was a troublemaker!

This was a conspiracy!

Hiss!

The screen flashed with sparks and two mecha appeared in front of everyone's eyes. One of the special mech had all the parts of its node emitting a ring of blue, a typical feature of Atlantis mechs.

"The mech emitting the blue rays is the Shadow Executioner MK III of Atlantis. His opponent is the Team FN Bourbon Main Road, something that everyone is familiar with, led by the world class player, Swiss Army Knife," Bubbly Foam explained.

At this moment, the two mecha were locked in fierce close combat. Fluid movements, all kinds of footwork, dodges, giant swings, all at the same time. A full ten seconds passed and not a single scratch on either side.

It was sensational inside of channel 1. What kind of person was FN Bourbon Main Road's Swiss Army Knife? He had another title that others were familiar with: "The man that even kings feared to touch". The kings on the thrones didn't wish to meet this opponent. The reason why he was in the diamond tier was because he had only played in the training mode, not matchmaking. It

wasn't like he had never been on the throne, but rather the system had automatically impeached him due to him not having played a matchmaking game in over a month.

In the video, the speed of the Swiss Army Knife's mech suddenly increased. Its movements changed and it struck at all angles of Shadow of Atlantis.

"Is this a trick of Swiss Army Knife?" Three-hundred-and-sixty-degrees attack, a godly skill that could take on five others opponents at the same time. It was a vicious move, and five mecha could have been destroyed by it. Looking at this battle, the rhythm was getting crazy.

A machine roared out inside the channel. FN Bourbon Corps had a trick up their sleeve, and Swiss Army Knife was the core of it.

Under this situation, how was Shadow of Atlantis going to deal with it? Everyone was sure that if the officials were to post the final results now, it wouldn't be a loss for Shadow of Atlantis. However, facing Swiss Army Knife was a death sentence in itself, so how was Shadow of Atlantis going to handle this?

The Shadow Executioner MK III started moving and also increased in speed. Suddenly, the mech blurred. BANG, the next moment it was behind Swiss Army Knife. Another mech similar to the Shadow Executioner MK III appeared. At the same time, there was another Shadow Executioner MK III rushing at Swiss Army Knife.

Two Shadow Executioner MK III looking the exact same yet performing totally different actions. It was clear that one of them was an illusion, but the problem was telling which one was real. Be it the naked eye or sensor instruments, nothing was clear.

# Chapter 134: Trashy Deer

---

"Afterimage Kill, this is the Atlantis Mech's special skill," Bubbly Foam explained after it was displayed.

However, was it useful? A 360 degree slash had no blind angle, moreover, it could both attack and defend. Let alone two mechs, even if there were five mechs, the result would be the same under the attack.

Both the Shadow Executioner MK III launched their attacks simultaneously. Swiss Army Knife exerted the Death Slice while defending, but at the next moment, the two Shadow Executioner MK III suddenly exchanged their positions. No one could see what happened as it happened as quickly as a flash of lightning.

All they could see were two Shadow Executioner MK IIIs suddenly becoming one, then it turned and left only a view of its back. Flames leapt to the sky with a huge noise.

Shadow of Atlantis WIN!

Swiss Army Knife exploded, the attack all came to nothing, and the defense didn't do anything either.

Mysterious but powerful, this was the power of an Atlantis Mech.

"It was energy! Energy attacks are what Atlanteans are best at. Moreover, Swiss Army Knife made a mistake; he shouldn't have

defended and instead should have used all his strength to attack. In that way, he might have still stood a chance... You guys thought I would say he should change mech to win? Impossible, haha, it's an honour if you can leave a mark on a Shadow Executioner MK III! " Old Deer insulted without any warning.

The challenger was exceptional, and Shadow of Atlantis was very famous in the CT world. He could have been sitting on the throne, but he was too strong when he used the Atlantis mecha, so much so that when he reached the Diamond division, no one wanted to play with him. It was only acceptable if he abandoned the use of the Atlantis Mech.

It was kind of unfair, as the difference between Atlantis mecha and Human mecha was like driving a manual-transmission truck and driving an automatic sports car. Besides all the unexpected special abilities, Atlantis mecha could even correct the driver's piloting. Even if the driver was a newbie, he could be a master in no time. It was like a cheat in the CT world.

However, even in the CT world, humans were not able to use Atlantean mecha, and the Atlanteans were not that interested in CT. Even if they were to play, they usually played inside the Atlantis Republic and rarely went to humans' region.

Moreover, the so-called cheat was meaningless towards them. Every Atlantean was elite, and the reason why Shadow of Atlantis was considered shameless was because he didn't inherit the excellency of Atlantis even though he had one fourth Atlantean lineage.

He was short and chubby, and even the worst student in any military school could beat him silly in one hundred out of one hundred rounds.

The problem was that in the CT world, with the Atlantean lineage he had and using the special features of Atlantean mecha, Shadow of Atlantis could easily use a variety of top battle skills as well as all the special techniques.

Even in the real world, Atlanteans still had series of restrictions when using these special techniques, but in CT world, he could have it all just by starting his mech.

Abusing such a "cheat" was quite bad, but there was no way around it.

No one wanted to play with Shadow of Atlantis due to the "cheat", so he disappeared for a while, and now he came out again. Even violent masters didn't want to play against Swiss Army Knife, and Shadow of Atlantis had the BUG that had beaten a master like a newbie. How could Young Deer not be happy?

"Skeleton is in a bit of trouble. We all know Skeleton is best at his speed and techniques, but now he has an opponent faster than him, and the techniques... Well, we all know the special feature of the Atlantis mech, the techniques mean nothing. However, we should trust the great Skeleton, he is the true god,"

"He will use the Wargod No. 1 to prove that Atlantis is just a loser you can beat with your eyes closed. I believe in him!!" Young Deer

laughed. He had learned how to use irony. People called him "Trash-talking Deer"? Now he would stop trash-talking people. Instead, he built an icon and shot it down.

At this time, everyone understood that this old trash-talking Deer was being sarcastic and manipulating Skeleton not to change his mech.

Suddenly, Trash-talking Deer got attacked by the crowd.

"Old Deer, are you challenging my IQ? How about I go and smash your window?"

"Old Deer, stop dreaming. Atlantis is nothing!"

In CT cabin, Wang Zheng also watched this video, with some explanation from the CT company. Solon had done well. The opponent was a rare, mix-blooded Atlantean, the mech was Atlantis' Shadow Executioner mech. One could only use this special mech if he had Atlantean lineage.

This opponent was unusual. Atlantean mecha had always been very mysterious, and there were a lot of legends about them. Watching them was like seeing the legends becoming true. It was like magic, mysterious but powerful.

It was the era of interstellar great voyages, despite the powerful military and strong desire to expand, humans chose to negotiate when facing Atlantis, which was just a single star.



Wang Zheng smiled. He had heard of Atlantean mecha before. This amount of lineage might not be enough to drive a real mech, but it was more than enough in CT. The existence of Atlantis was extremely mysterious, and it played an important role of helping human mecha to develop. But as Atlantis once said, they had always been imitated but never been surpassed.

The opponent was ready, and he chose the Shadow Executioner MK III, the most developed conventional mech of Atlantis.

Wang Meng chose the Wargod No.1 confidently and hit "confirm" quickly.

"He made his decision! Skeleton chose Wargod No.1 and confirmed. I am moved!" Old Deer smiled very sneakily. He believed Skeleton would definitely fall in front of the legend of the undefeatable Atlantean.

Bubbly Foam frowned, and her worrying face softened the whole of channel 1. "I still believe Skeleton can create a miracle again."

"Hehe, equate Skeleton with miracles? I'm a stubborn person, so just as I said, you will all be disappointed sooner or later."

In the channel, the MIK milk box stickers flooded the screen with blinking words: dedicated to Young Deer.

Young Deer, go drink your milk!

Young Deer, does your mom know you are so badass?

According to the background data of channel 1, the amount of audience members was 131 and the number of people sending the milk box stickers was 260, and it was still going up. After he had disappeared for a while, people's enthusiasm for him was kind of unbelievable.

This sticker was customised for the channel. Each one costed one dollar to send once, and Young Deer could receive some consolation prize. But who could understand the feeling of receiving a prize by getting sneered at? More importantly, the consolation prize was only a total deal of 5,000 dollars. Young Deer wasn't a beggar.

Young Deer shrugged. "Laugh at me! Laugh at me however you want. Nowadays, you would get criticised for telling the truth. I'm not afraid, because what I said was the truth. I'm not trashing the Skeleton god. The Wargod No.1 should be known as a the No. 1 true god! Wait and see. Well, Skeleton might catch a cold sometime. It's inevitable to make a mistake every once in a while."

Though saying that, he didn't dare to predict Skeleton would lose before everything became clear. He had eaten his milk box twice, and if he did it again, it would be a huge joke for his whole life. No matter how much money they gave him, he just wouldn't do it again.

On Earth, on some island on the Pacific Ocean, a chubby teenage

boy was getting ready. He was Shadow of Atlantis, with one fourth Atlantean lineage.

Normally, Atlanteans did not intermarry with human beings, but there was always exceptions, and he was one of them. However, he was not recognised by Atlantis, that's the reason why he stayed on the Earth. He didn't inherit the physical strength of Atlanteans, and the small percentage of lineage was useless on the Earth. The only place he could bring his lineage into play was in CT. If the professional scene didn't ban the use of Atlantean mecha, he wouldn't be so gloomy.

Skeleton was really popular recently, and his interest now was to beat the really popular ones. To beat them and see the looks of despair on their fans' faces was an enjoyment to him.

His target was to become the strongest shadow in the CT world. He would beat anyone who was popular. Being an uncrowned king was definitely better than being the king on the throne. The king had to put on a flattering smile when meeting him. You are the king, I will be the Shadow Pope.

What a shame that people stopped playing with him before he succeeded. Every time he appeared, the high level game would ban the use of Atlantean mecha, he couldn't even get a match.

Maybe it was because he hadn't appeared for too long, but Skeleton didn't set the restriction this time. The reason why he didn't beat Skeleton in the very beginning was because he wanted to build up his popularity. With millions of people watching the live show, it was time for him to make a move.

After he blinked his eyes, the chubby teenage boy sipped his energy drink, which could boost his energy in the short term, before climbing into the CT cabin.

"UV1 battle record, 51 wins, 3 loses, entered Diamond 5 with crazy victory rates. His only 3 losses were caused by using human mecha due to the restriction of Atlantean mecha required by the opponents." Bubbly Foam continued introducing the challenger's information.

"Yeah, if we only look at the record, he is much stronger than Skeleton," Young Deer said easily.

The crowd started to shout and curse. "A pig can also win using the Atlantean mech!"

This time Young Deer replied, "Are you trying to say Skeleton isn't even as good as a pig?"

"Little chicken, are you trying to bicker with me? You are too young for that. If it were not for my professional image, I could scold you for three days straight using different words," Young Deer mumbled to himself.

The battle selection was complete and the screen started to load.

Map: Wailing Canyon.

Wailing Canyon was an ancient battlefield. Humans and the Zerg once fought a decisive battle here, so there was still a large amount of radiation interference even now.

# Chapter 135: Almighty Mech

---

Skeleton: Wargod No. 1

Shadow of Atlantis: Shadow Executioner MK III (Special)

Boom! The players were loaded into the battlefield.

The two mecha entered the middle of the canyon.

Inside the canyon, there were occasionally flashes of electricity as well as sounds of jamming static. The opposing mecha were separated by a distance of 500 meters. There was only a single path in the canyon which didn't contain too many obstacles. Thus, both sides immediately knew each other's positions.

Wang Zheng advanced directly. The Wargod No.1's long range attacks were too weak; the attacks of the laser guns had to be used within a hundred meters to be lethal.

Shadow Executioner MK III revved its engine and also advanced directly. Although the Shadow of Atlantis was strong, he was also cunning. Even with the built in aim assist, the Atlantis mech would still encounter difficulty in hitting Skeleton due to his movement. But then again, one would only feel real pleasure in close combat.

Given Shadow Executioner Mk III's mech advantage, overwhelming Skeleton was only a matter of time. After that, he

would use the Atlantis ability, "Afterimage Kill," to close out the match. The Shadow Pope would be known through CT. If Skeleton wasn't well known, there would still be a way to limit his name, but now that Skeleton was well known, those who didn't like him would have to find him and settle their grievances themselves.

The distance between the two mecha closed quickly. Three hundred meters...two hundred meters...suddenly, the Shadow Executioner MK III fired! If the shot didn't hit, it would still suppress the enemy. It also allowed the Atlantean mech to probe and remember Skeleton's movement patterns.

"Mobile shooting, a type of shooting style meant to probe and suppress. However, Skeleton's movement patterns are inconsistent and erratic. This type of shooting does not pose a threat." Young Deer was professional in his explanation. In the blink of an eye, he could recognize the tricks both parties used.

"Yes, but the scary part about Shadow Executioner MK III is not its ranged attacks but rather the sudden strikes from its melee attacks, especially the Afterimage Kill, Atlantis' highly lethal ability. The Wargod No. 1 is brittle, so Skeleton has to be careful," Bubbly Foam added. She was very experienced on the strengths of the Shadow Executioner Mk III. Bubbly Foam had a high amount of faith in Skeleton; however, Shadow of Atlantis was one of the most reputable in the "cheater" tier. His reputation was even more notorious than the King's, so it made people uneasy.

"We must believe in Skeleton! Whatever Afterimage Kill is, it'll definitely be useless when used against Skeleton."

Old Deer's trash-talking techniques became more sophisticated. This was raising Skeleton up high so that his fall would be greater.

The audience had good powers of observation, so the chat inside the channel was condemning him. There were voices supporting Young Deer, but most of the audience members were Skeleton supporters. Some were more rational, performing their analysis from a more technical level. Some were worried that the chance of Skeleton's Wargod No.1 winning was very low. The worst and most brittle Wargod No. 1 was going up against the super mech Shadow Executioner Mk III. There were too many factors in play. Based on technical analysis, there were no shortcomings for the Atlantean mecha performance-wise, and the Shadow Executioner MK III had an endless stream of abilities.

"Although it's straightforward and blunt, the truth can often be cruel. Everyone has witnessed Swiss Army Knife's attack against the 'Afterimage Kill', but they still got blown up. That ability is impossible to defend against, and looking at the Wargod No.1's defense, it's no different from having paper for armor."

The voices of the intellectuals in the channel occupied half of the chat.

The mecha were getting closer, one hundred meters!

The Wargod No. 1 fired its laser gun.

"Skeleton's shots look good, could it be three shots three hits? But! Heh, heh! I'm fascinated at how the Atlantean skillfully



adjusted his movement path. It is too captivating, and he used his movements much better than Skeleton."

Both of Young Deer's eyes lit up and became absorbed in the battle. Skeleton's shots had missed. Atlantean's mech corrections in CT were considered to be an invincible BUG. He might've actually just been toying with Skeleton.

After his three shots were dodged, Wang Zheng didn't shoot anymore.

The distance was closing in to fifty meters! The Shadow Executioner MK III belched out a stifled tongue of flame, its rhythm getting faster and faster.

"Quick and fluid shooting, the transition of its rhythm was smooth. It was almost the same level as the kings of CT. Skeleton is under a lot of pressure, it's difficult to dodge. On the other side, Shadow of Atlantis is feeling relaxed. His movements were fluid as flowing water, and they could only be described as – comfortable!"

Old Deer burst out laughing. It was just like getting a massage. Would Skeleton be able to create a miracle this time? Haha! How could there be so many miracles? Once, twice, perhaps even thrice? Maybe it worked on the kings. but against a BUG tier player, would he finally meet his match?

Once the Shadow Executioner MK III got closer, the Wargod No.1 would be doomed. Afterimage Kill was able to overpower Swiss Army Knife when used against him. What was a Wargod No.1

compared to it?

"Getting closer!" Young Deer was totally absorbed in the battle.

The Shadow Executioner MK III suddenly increased its speed and got a hold of the Wargod No. 1's flank. A flash and a laser sword slashed downwards in a cutting motion.

"Painstakingly met with force! What did I just witness? Atos's High Speed Stabbing! A burst of acceleration! This rhythm of battle is just over the top!! Even the professional league's top level players could not execute such a play! This is a visual feast of high-level skills, let us relish in it!" Old Deer shouted with glee as if he were Shadow of Atlantis himself.

"I really want to beat him up!"

"This Old Deer is impervious to criticism!"

"You wouldn't understand what is going on in Old Deer's head."

Young Deer completely disregarded these comments.

"Another freakish explosion happened! Meese's Angel Line Breaker! It is said that in the entire solar system, not more than ten people are able to use this ability! It is impossible to block this ability's polylines, as well as its arcs. How is Skeleton going to escape this? Oh, this is really a shame!"

"Oh....it looks like Skeleton's reactions were quick enough. He made a very 'exquisite' albeit slightly ugly movement, but at least he escaped with his life. But the Shadow Executioner MK III is just getting started. It gave another burst of acceleration and attacked repeatedly with Atos High Speed Stabbing, using it not once but twice! A high skill cap application of repeated Atos High Speed Stabbing! I am totally blown away, this is too wonderful!"

Channel 1 was filled with cries of surprise. F\*ck, was this guy even human?! Under normal circumstances, people who were able to display such feats of ability were considered to be nearly gods of war. However, the Atlantis mech was indeed such an unbelievable BUG within CT. With just a short, clumsy movement, this feat was performed easily; it looked as if he was a warlord with a thousand years of battle experience.

Old Trash-talking Deer became very excited. This was it! It didn't matter if it was BUG, the end result would be final. And at this moment, his mood became vicious. He was going to unleash some toxic commentary.

"Oh, poor Skeleton. I believe he will only last another three more minutes at best, so let us start praying for him."

Young Deer's voice was also inside the channel. Come to think of it, it was because Young Deer was so insistent on Skeleton that he had more to say compared to the past. As a thoroughly vicious character, he had strangely attracted a large fan base.

But most of the channel comments were insults. "F\*ck! This is shameless, too shameless! Have you no morals?" Shadow of Atlantis? More like Atlantis without Morals."

"What pride is there in using a BUG? If you're so good, then switch to another mech, you piece of trash!"

"Oh, right, inside Shadow of Atlantis's self-introduction page, there was a part that said 'I didn't display to everyone my personality before, but now is the perfect time to share with everyone.'" Young Deer laughed. With the press of a finger, words appeared inside the channel.

"There will always be people who bark a lot at me to use other mecha if I have the ability. F\*ck you, why would I want to change my mech? I was born with noble blood, unlike you commoners! If I'm given the ability to pilot the Atlantean mech, why wouldn't I? Do you really think that my brain is as stupid as you folks'? If you are so capable, then you should use it too! I don't mind at all, really. If you're not capable at all, then please don't bark. And if you do choose to bark, at least try to sound like it. Come, bark a few times for this lord to hear. Who knows, if I like your barking, I might even consider changing the mech. How does the Shadow Executioner MK IV sound? Hahaha, fools. You better start worshipping me, I am an invincible legend!"

Boom! There was an explosion in the channel. We've seen arrogance, but we've never seen such disgusting arrogance! Calling yourself invincible on top of using a BUG.

At this moment, the Skeleton Corps erupted. Voices

overwhelmed the channel, saying, "Skeleton, destroy this dog of a person!"

"Skeleton Boss! Kill him! Let this Atlantis dog of mixed blood learn some proper manners!"

"Believe in Skeleton and you will live forever!"

There was shouting as well as radical anger. Young Deer had infuriated the followers of the Skeleton Corps.

Young Deer laughed even harder. He originally wanted to change his tactics in trash-talking Skeleton to give it a bit more depth and prolong the battle, but it seemed like this was no longer required. Good BUG of Shadow of Atlantis! "A nice slogan; it looks full of ideals but is actually empty in reality, just like a skeleton. Looks like within this short time, our Skeleton has become worse, which is a little disappointing. The Shadow Executioner MK III has not even used the Afterimage Kill, but it seems like Skeleton is already surrounded by perils. But I wish to see Skeleton counter-attack soon; he just can't keep receiving hits, it'll be too embarrassing. "

This commentary had become a game for Old Deer, and he had completely lost it. Bubbly Foam held her tongue and clenched her fist. Although she was secretly supportive of Skeleton, when it came to bickering, Old Deer was absolutely invincible. But Bubbly Foam's serious attitude excited the male audience.

"Skeleton, destroy the BUG for our goddess."

Rainbow roared, "Bubbly Foam is mine!"

The wolves growled, "Little Red Noob, you better scram. Protect yourself from Rainbow!"

Even heroes could not fight alone against a gang of wolves. Stop it, Rainbow! Continue howling, as long the goddess was his, nothing else mattered.

The Shadow Executioner MK III went all out and unleashed all of its abilities. In this huge battle, he had easily displayed with perfection all the mech's technologies with a successive chain of explosive abilities.

Super Disorientating Step, Hughe's Momentum Slash, Agatha's Swallow Counter-Attack. Anyone able to use such techniques would be considered an ace. At this moment, Shadow of Atlantis was using each of them in rapid succession. The audience could not believe what they were seeing.

However, the Wargod No.1 displayed the same defensive skills seen in his previous lunar battle. Constantly staying on the defensive, resisting and blocking attack after attack .

"This so called Skeleton god is surrounded! Will he counter-attack already? You've already made me use a lot of force, little Skeleton friend!"

# Chapter 136: Whipped

---

A sharp voice came out from the screen. Shadow of Atlantis spoke with a chuckle. Obviously, bringing out all the legendary big moves was completely pressure free.

"Screw off! You're just a BUG."

"Hehehe, though I can't hear, I'm guessing nine of ten people in the live channel are scolding me. Never mind, they will start to admire me very soon."

"Bullsh\*t, your brain was eaten by bugs! I would rather admire a dog than admire you!"

"Alright, let's stop playing. What was the move of the Moon storm girl last time? The one that got stopped by 81 swords? I will just do an updated version, let's see if this Skeleton kid can stop it."

BANG! The Shadow Executioner MK III suddenly retreated then moved into a stabbing pose. After a short pause, he followed up like a heavy storm

After a thump, the Shadow Executioner MK III turned into a flash of silver lightning without any warning. This was an improvement to Lady Stormsword's attack. She needed a ready position to charge the power, but the Shadow Executioner MK III lashed out directly.

## Lady Stormsword's Song of the Storm.

Moreover, besides circular movements, he added in broken-line movements, so the movements became even more unpredictable. It was like multiple Shadow Executioner MK IIIs had appeared at the same time and surrounded the Wargod No.1, stabbing and hitting.

16 combo...25 combo...36 combo...49 combo...81 combo...he had reached the highest record of Lady Stormsword. Even for Lady Stormsword, she would have been reached the end of her tether here. However, the Shadow Executioner MK III survived through it easily and continued to combo hit. 108 combo...121 combo...

He could continue to combo hit, because normal pilots would have some changes to their mental focus as well as a physical burden. However, the Shadow Executioner MK III didn't have to worry about that. As long as he had the strength to make the movements, he could hit an unlimited number of combos. As for mental strength, that was the only advantage of Shadow of Atlantis. All perverts have strong hearts.

Old Trash-talking Deer almost burst into tears. This was what he had been waiting for for years, and he started shouting, "Skeleton is losing. Even if Skeleton is the true god, he can't stand these unlimited combo hits. Kill him! Go!"

Rainbow couldn't help but say, "Damn, I wanna kill him instead!"

"Brother Rainbow, tell me when you wanna go, let's go together."



"My bro is from Beijing. I will ask him to get us a box of dried deer penises."

Everyone was stunned. That was pretty hardcore.

Some were waiting for a miracle, but some were waiting for the end.

Quite a few people in the channel started to lean more towards the Shadow Executioner

MK III. So far, Skeleton could still resist the Infinite Song of the Storm.

However, Shadow of Atlantis hadn't used the Afterimage Kill yet, and Skeleton definitely couldn't take that movement. Shadow of Atlantis was clearly scheming. He would weaken Skeleton by hitting unlimited combos, then he would finish him off.

A bowl could only hold a bowl of water, not even one drop more. If he used Afterimage Kill at the final moment, the spent Skeleton was doomed to lose.

"Damn, if Skeleton was using any other mech, even just the Wargod No. 2, he could win easily," someone in the Skeleton Corps shouted. The crowd could only suppress themselves when facing a BUG.

Yao Ailun roared, "What are you afraid of? Our Skeleton boss hasn't started to attack yet! No matter how strong his opponent is, Skeleton boss just needs one killing blow."

Young Chen Xiu also shouted, "Skeleton will certainly win. We need to have confidence together."

"Skeleton will certainly win! If he loses, I will livestream myself eating milk boxes." Yan Xiaosu came out. Unlike others, he knew that Skeleton was Wang Zheng himself, so he had a lot of confidence. If anything happened, he would drag his boss to eat milk boxes with him.

At the CT Asia headquarters, Solon still remained quiet. The staff was bustling around but not making any comments due to Solon's plan.

They didn't know why their boss loved taking risks so much.

"Boss, what if Skeleton loses...shall we..."

A trusted worker came over and reminded Solon. Though it was not good to be bound together with Skeleton forever, the Asian area got turned around, and the people hadn't been so happy in a long time. However, if Skeleton lost, would they be bound together for ill too?

The investment was so huge, and it turned out like this. They were very likely to take a great responsibility. And Skeleton? His

identity wasn't clear at all, so he could get away easily.

"Get out!" Solon's eyes could kill people.

How could a man of great ambition not have some determination?

He calmed down a little bit. Solon was very clear that he was being adventurous this time, but he had no other options. The stronger Skeleton became, the clearer he realised a master like Skeleton wouldn't stay in CT for long. And without Skeleton, his position in CT would plummet too, and what he wanted was to leave as much of a legend as possible.

The number of online users of Chanel 30,001 had hit 541,252, which was amazing!

Unbelievable!!!

Prince was one of them. He shook his head and looked intently. Even pros couldn't restrain the ability of the Atlantean mech, and this was the reason why professional games banned the use of Atlantean mecha. This was a totally unfair battle; he really didn't understand why Skeleton had accepted it.

"The Shadow Executioner MK III is unbeatable now. Moreover, Afterimage Kill isn't something the Wargod No.1 can handle." Merciless King smirked and replied to the Prince in the public channel.

The King's words were louder than ten Young Deers.

The bustling Young Deer also noticed the King's words. "Bubbly Foam, I heard that you are a fan of Skeleton. What's your opinion here? Do you still think Skeleton can win?"

Bubbly Foam blinked. "No one knows the result until the last second."

"Really? Shall we make a bet? If Skeleton wins, I will eat another milk box," Young Deer said.

Suddenly, the crowd was lit. The chance was so rare. Everyone was desperately wanting to see Young Deer eat milk boxes, but this guy was very cunning, so he wouldn't make a promise easily.

"But If Skeleton loses, you have to go on a date with me." Old Deer revealed his real thought, as expected.

"I'm not going on a date with you. But if Skeleton loses, I will eat two milk boxes." Bubbly Foam had a determined look in her eyes.

"A true heroin. Goddess Bubbly Foam, we support you!"

"Old Deer you can go kill yourself, Goddess Bubbly Foam is the best!"

Rainbow also got shocked. The freaking Old Deer was looking for it. Skeleton boss please win! If his girlfriend ate two milk boxes, she would get sent to the hospital!

Shadow of Atlantis' Song of the Storm had already unleashed 181 attacks. This was more than two full sets of the Song of the Storm. The worst part was that he was still absolutely stable as a machine. However, Skeleton was doing pretty good at defending, and he didn't seem like he was under too much pressure.

"Lil Skeleton is not bad; this move must be familiar to you. Moon people's moves are garbage. Now you can go boast to your friends that you withstood one. You will face Atlantis' speciality next!"

Shadow of Atlantis's voice came out from the screen again.

Shadow of Atlantis was the one who needed a rest. Although unlimited combos was achievable, for a chubby and clumsy guy like him, the physical restriction was there. The Song of the Storm was not to be looked down upon. The longer he executed it, the higher it demanded of him in terms of physical strength. Even with the help of the Shadow Executioner MK III, the physical exertion was intense.

In the channel, so many people were cursing. There was no lack of experienced ones, so how could they not notice this?

Old Deer was stunned for a second, and he secretly wiped his sweat. "Damn, hope he didn't choke. Is his physical strength that bad?"

Just at this moment, Shadow of Atlantis bust out suddenly, and his mech became a blur.

### Afterimage Kill!

"All is fair in war! Shadow of Atlantis suddenly started the Afterimage Kill, so two Shadow Executioner MK IIIs are rushing towards Skeleton directly." Old Deer was very professional, so he carried on with the narration. Shadow of Atlantis had finally played his trump card.

A chorus of boos rang out in the channel, saying he needed a break and had started a sneak attack!

Everyone was nervous. Against the Afterimage Kill, even a defense with no dead angles couldn't hold it back. No matter how you defend, it was just a chance for the Shadow Executioner MK III to show off.

Two Shadow Executioner MK IIIs changed positions wildly, the mech blurring between deception and reality. One on the left and one on the right, rushing towards Wargod No.1. As Swiss Army Knife had proved, even the fake one held aggressive power as

well.

Moreover, the real one and the phantom were changing positions strangely. This was the specialty of Shadow of Atlantis, and it was

impossible to defend against it effectively. Even if one thought it was the real one, it could have swapped places and turned into a fake the next second. If one thought it was fake, the next second it could be the real mech.

No one could explain why and how it was achieved, and Atlantis, of course, wouldn't let out their own secrets. If one did not know the principle, they could not defeat it.

"It's over." Looking at this dreamy assassination move, Old Deer heaved a sigh of relief. This was an unbreakable move, and it was so neatly done. "This is a victory for

Atlantis."

BOOM!

The Wargod No.1 reached out his left arm and parried one of the Shadow Executioner MK III's hits.

"Parry? Naive."

This move was unbreakable, Old Deer ridiculed in his heart. Trying to parry was just stupid, but after all, in front of this move, the only thing one could do was wait for their death, as running wasn't a solution. This was the most scary part of Afterimage Kill, the afterimage was faster than any other mech.

There was really no solution?

But, in the whole galaxy, Atlantis wasn't unbeatable.

BOOM. The left arm of the Wargod No.1 suddenly automatically broke away and flew towards the Shadow Executioner MK III on the left side, simultaneously, like a lightning flash, the right leg of the Wargod No.1 was kicked to the side...

The Shadow Executioner MK III got kicked away heavily from the right side. Even though the Shadow Executioner MK III released lines of energy radiance and seemed unbeatable, it had only annihilated the left arm of Wargod No.1 and not the main body.

"What!?"

Old Deer had just opened a box of milk and took a sip of it when he spouted that out.

What the hell? The unbeatable Afterimage Kill just got defeated like that?



# Chapter 137: The Most Pathetic Duel In History

---

The Afterimage Kill was stopped by one broken arm?!

At this moment, Wang Zheng was laughing. That trick had created an impact. The others may not have understood what happened, but he himself was very clear. The peculiar thing about the Atlantis mech was that when it was expending its energy, it was unable to defend itself. Although the Shadow Executioner MK III illusion looked exactly like the real thing, it was still only made out of energy. If a wrong judgment was made and the mech's armor was used to block the attacks, then the energy would erode the armour and render it useless. In simple terms, treat the illusions as if they were just guided missiles.

Due to having used one of the mech's arms to absorb the energy of the attack, the fighting capabilities of the main body were mostly kept intact. But then again, this was because the Wargod No.1 was too weak; other mecha would have been able to counter the attacks with a more efficient method.

To those who didn't know how to tell the illusions apart, this seemed like an incredible feat. But once the principles were understood, all the pilot had to do was position himself correctly and block as per normal.

It may have looked like magic, but it was just this simple. Just like theory of relativity, some theories were considered highly profound a few thousand years ago, and those who understood them were called geniuses. But in modern times, these theories

were taught in primary school textbooks and were well understood by school kids.

Old Deer was stunned. He felt as though his heart had stopped beating. The attack was broken just like that; could Skeleton be in the midst of creating yet another miracle?

Wrong!

Old Deer shouted loudly, "It disappeared! The Shadow Executioner MK III disappeared! Completely disappeared!"

After Skeleton sent the Shadow Executioner MK III flying with a kick, the Atlantean mech disappeared without a trace upon landing. This was not an optical illusion, the Atlantean mech had completely disappeared. The sensor instruments, the naked eye, radar scanning, and all other means of detection could not find the mech at all. It was as if it had disappeared into a vacuum in an instant, only the buzzing sound of the electromagnetic field remained.

One of Atlantis's ultimate abilities, stealth! Holy f\*ck, he actually managed to pull it off?

Within channel 1 there were a lot of Atlantis fans, and it was now that they erupted with cheers.

"The Shadow Executioner MK III can remain in stealth for 10 seconds, and only when it attacks will its stealth be broken. This is

too much of a BUG, isn't it?" someone quipped in the channel after quickly pulling up the mech's data.

Young Deer was burning with passion again. To think that Shadow of Atlantis actually had such an ability, this was even more vicious than Afterimage Kill. "Against this stealth ability, Skeleton has stopped moving. Has he given up? Or is he trying to detect his opponent via hearing? To be honest, this isn't a battle between humans. Moreover, this is a battlefield. There is electromagnetic noise everywhere. 10 seconds is enough to change a living Skeleton into a dead Skeleton."

Young Deer shouted passionately. From a certain perspective, he was a good commentator. With one shout, the number of VIP viewers increased by tens of thousands at this critical moment. The live broadcast corner gave a special close-up.

At the moment Young Deer was shouting, the Wargod No.1's right arm swung its alloy knife.

The knife slammed in to an empty slope!

A spark lit up in the middle of nothing. The alloy knife impacted at the exact same moment that the Shadow Executioner MK III's pilot cockpit appeared. The force of the impact sent the Atlantean mech flying backwards, and it was nailed to the slope by the alloy knife.

It was as if time had stopped. The people could see the pilot inside the Atlantean mech staring with his eyes wide open.

BOOM!

Skeleton WIN!

The entire channel 1 was silent, no one made a sound. Everyone was silently staring at the Shadow Executioner MK III that was pinned on the slope. Skeleton had won just like that? The Atlantis mech was broken just like that? With just a light swing of the knife?

Afterimage Kill had laid waste to one of the Wargod No.1's arm, but Afterimage Kill as well as the other deadly abilities were defeated by just this one swing of the knife?

This difference in power was just too big. This was a BUG after all, and an Atlantean mech on top of that.

The kings stopped speaking and looked at each other in disbelief. Had it been them in that battle using their own mecha and having to face a stealth opponent with such a strong attack, they might not even had a slim chance of victory. To be able to skillfully counter this situation was beyond the capabilities of the pilots. This was the strength of the Atlantean mech. In that moment, a pilot would only be able to hear the sound of his own heartbeat; however, Skeleton executed that slash with confidence.

This was the feeling of despair.

"Members of the Skeleton Corps, you can rejoice now! Passionate believers of Skeleton!" Bubbly Foam shouted, containing her excitement. But this created an electrifying effect, and her wearing the female police mecha pilot uniform caused the entire channel 1 to go crazy with excitement.

At this moment, the channel guide gave the Skeleton Corps an order. The entire channel was filled with the sound of cheering. Yao Ailun gave a shout. "Invincible Skeleton!"

What followed was a buzzing sound, there were too many people in the channel, so it caused a frequency explosion.

Bubbly Foam had calmed down. Although suppressing her excitement, she spoke very quickly. "Let me interview the Skeleton Corps! The voice that we are hearing now is the voice of their army administrator. Regarding this battle, what are everyone's thoughts on it?"

"Our Skeleton Corps never had any doubts."

Yao Ailun's voice was sacred and full of glory. The Skeleton Corps started their war cry and responded with NOT AFRAID, a group of men singing NOT AFRAID. There were a few people whose voices went off-key, but it was full of gusto, so you could feel their spirit.

The soft voice of Rainbow interjected at this moment. "When pitted against the winds and waves, who wouldn't be afraid? When faced against a BUG who wouldn't feel hate? HUH! But if you join

the Skeleton army, we'll accompany you against the wind and waves, we'll be with you in battle till the end! We'll shield each other till the end! Shield! Shield! Shield! This is the spirit that Skeleton gave us. Who cares what BUG you are? Come, brothers of the Skeleton Corps! Together our brothers will let the others know that the Skeleton Corps is the greatest BUG of CT!"

Bubbly Foam's mood darkened. This advertisement was too straightforward, too blunt. Although they both had a good relationship, this was not allowed in CT. "Haha...okay, that was the end of the interview. Next up, let us interview Student Skeleton. Oh...hold on, the connection needs some time."

Rainbow got distracted. Inside the Corps channel there was an burst of laughter. "Rainbow, Bubbly Foam is not rejecting you, what happened? Was there a disagreement between the both of you? Do you want us to help mediate the situation?"

Rainbow shrugged. The words went in one ear and came out the other. He went with the flow as long as everyone was happy. This was a small price to pay for captivating the goddess; the world needed peace after all.

"Hello, everyone"

A calm voice sounded.

"Its Skeleton god! Oh..."

It was all the same inside the channel. Flowers were flooding the entire channel. From small flowers that were free to various sizes of bouquets that had to be paid for.

"Student Skeleton, it must have been tough on you. Faced with a BUG-tier opponent just now, how did you even manage to pull that off? I was talking about the last slash, no, the entire match. It was so exciting! Are you tired? You still have another battle to go."

"Huh?"

Skeleton sounded stunned.

"The mech just now was an opponent? I thought it was an AI to warm up with..."

Wang Zheng indeed felt that the opponent just now was a little strange. It repeated its strikes and it also repeated its attack strength.

Boom....the entire channel 1 went crazy. HAHAHA, the entire screen was filled with laughter. Atlantean mech? BUG tier attack after attack? Infinite Song of the Storm? Afterimage Kill? Ultimate ability of 10 seconds of stealth?

What were Skeleton's thoughts on these?

An onomatopoeia word: "Huh!"

In this age of internet and social media, what could be more hurtful than "Huh"?

One of the worst feelings in the world, the opponent regarding you as a brainless AI.

Bubbly Foam ended her interview happily. Skeleton was a little toxic this time, but it was fine! Everyone loved a little trash-talking every now and then! So what if it was an Atlantean mech? It still had to bow down to the victor.

Wang Zheng honestly wasn't being toxic at all. In reality, he was merely disappointed in his opponent. Against a good opponent, he would be able to gain valuable experience and battle energy. But these kinds of battles had no value in them; they were merely a waste of time.

Inside the CT Asia Office, Solon was holding back his laughter. He turned around to his subordinates and started yelling, "There is still a second game! Make sure the other party is online and ready! The next battle will start in twenty-no, thirty minutes!"

This second battle was a risk to Solon. In the business world, taking advantage of the break in between battles for advertisement broadcasting was a profitable move. But the more one-sided trashing a game was, the more uneasy it made him feel. But then again, he was already very fortunate to be in this current position. What could he use to make Skeleton stay?



Solon racked his brain. A beautiful girl, money, and what else....hmm....suddenly, Solon's mind clicked. Everyone had ignored the most important thing: what would a person who used the Wargod No.1 desire?

The answer was simple, a strong opponent!

The advertisement was already broadcasting within channel 1. "Skeleton still has his second battle to go. Please look forward to this mysterious debut challenger!"

There was still a second battle? Moreover, a mysterious debut challenger. Was there someone more powerful than this Atlantean player?

Inside the channel, the people paying for the fees were getting even more. It immediately broke the five million mark. Needless to say, it was well worth it. Atlantis' BUG mech was destroyed. Skeleton's comment about the opponent being akin to an AI and having repetitive movements, hahahah it was too exciting. These sorts of feelings were better than watching the highest level of the professional league. Atlantis would not see themselves playing in the professional league.

Wang Zheng had waited for half an hour inside the cockpit, but he had not received the signal for the start of the second battle.

"Little Su, didn't they say that it was two battles?" Wang Zheng directly contacted Yan Xiaosu

Yan Xiaosu, who was just speaking to Solon, was stunned. "Boss, don't you need to rest?"

"It is fine, that was just a warm up. Hopefully the second opponent will be stronger." Wang Zheng really felt that the previous opponent was like an AI. He was ferocious, but the moves were too repetitive. Wang Zheng only used his standard way of defending and was considered invincible. He was a little disappointed. The fighting energy in his chest did not increase even a little, but then again, he was lucky that it was not reduced.

Yan Xiaosu rolled his eyes in shock. He was totally in awe. Wang Zheng actually regarded a battle with that level of combat as a warm up. "Got it, I'll make the arrangements at once."

Solon contacted Yan Xiaosu directly. "What? Start the battle immediately? No way! The second opponent is no trivial matter, this should not be taken lightly," he yelled in disbelief.

# Chapter 138: A King from the Lie Family of Mars

---

The second challenger, according to Solon's original plan, was not supposed to be accepted. This sort of opponent should have been left until the end. After all, through the professional analyses, one could actually see that Skeleton was growing through the battles.

If he faced an opponent like this in the future, he would have a better chance to win. But having a battle with him now, the risk was huge. However, the opponent had great influence; moreover, inside CT, people who didn't like Skeleton got involved. Thus he had to take this challenge.

Yan Xiaosu shook his head. "Don't worry, he should build on his progress. As long as the opponent is ready, he will go fight."

Solon had no choice. In this collaboration with Skeleton, the counterpart was the one who had the initiative, so he could only give advice but not force him. If his counterpart stopped collaborating with him, he would be screwed, so he had to agree to anything.

In CT, the advertisements were going full on. Skeleton was ready for the second challenge with no rest. Fight till the end!

Channel 1 was in heat. Was Skeleton about to fight against the mysterious, strong opponent?

The heck, who could be so great?

More people flushed into channel 1. They might have missed out on the first battle, but they still had the second battle to watch. The passion in the crowd broke out, and some viewers who usually preferred free shows started to pay to view it as well.

Those who liked the free shows didn't lack money, it was just because they didn't feel the atmosphere. Once the game started to heat up, they didn't care about money anymore. The advantage of pay-per-view was that the picture would be clearer, which gave the audience an immersive sense, like they were fighting the battle too.

"God, we broke the record again. Over 6 million people, what a miracle!" people started to exclaim in the hall.

Solon let out a sigh of relief. Even a hot streak of top professional league players could only hit such a number of audience members. No one could deny him of this outstanding achievement.

"Weird, Bubbly Foam's combat uniform looks so familiar."

Suddenly, Yao Ailun blinked. A jack of all trades like him knew everything in the world, including the badge on the uniform.

"Sister Rainbow, isn't that the badge of your SWAT team? D\*mn! You animal! How could you move so fast!?"

"Oy! You can eat whatever you want, but you can't say whatever you want. Our relationship is innocent; Bubbly Foam was there for advertising, and she conveniently had a meal there." The smile on Rainbow's face was too evil; anyone could see the goof at a glance. Talking about romance over the meal? That caused a wave of criticism inside the Skeleton Corps.

"I assume they didn't reach the level of snuggling, so you guys still have a chance. Don't let Sister Rainbow succeed." Chen Xiu was jealous inside. If he wasn't underage, he would have some romance with the goddess.

"It's useless, Bubbly Foam likes mature men like me. Once I get together with Bubbly Foam, I can give some dating advice to the people who bless us," Rainbow boldly promised.

"Brother Rainbow, blessings to you and Bubbly Foam,"

Someone from the bachelor team instantly betrayed them.

Skeleton unexpectedly prevailed over Atlantis' stealth ability, so everyone was relaxed after such an amazing battle. The information for second battle began to publish.

To everyone's surprise, it was in a video form with pretty cool editing too.

BOOM.

"The strongest challenger so far has appeared----"

A low and seditious voice followed by a subtitle:

A man from Mars!

BOOM----The Strongest King!

"He is free-spirited, chic, and handsome, and he makes the women scream." Then a cut in the video. Countless beautiful female fans appeared in the picture, screaming, "I want to bear your child!"

"He is no doubt the greatest, and with the least battles, he rushed to become a king of Mars. He is known as the godlike man!" Then another cut, and a familiar face appeared in the screen. He was a well-known Mars player. "He is one of the opponents I least want to face. When fighting, once you let him take a glimmer of the upper hand, there is no suspense, and he will let you feel helpless against his unstoppable momentum."

The picture changed. Another well-known player appeared. "His style is too violent, and no one else can copy that."

One by one, faces flashed past. All of them were masters, and everyone gave a very high evaluation.

He, is----

"The Flame Ronin!"

"From Mars, the most violent style, the least number of battles to achieve the title of King! This man is about to -

Challenge Skeleton!"

Two bright red characters appeared on the screen

The picture turned dark, then the music slowly started playing.

Flash, the video lit up. It was one of Flame Ronin's fighting videos. The opponent was the Solar System's BEST-SOLO King Contest champion, SALA Little Prince.

SALA Little Prince was famous for his performance in SOLO. Of course, the mech he used would not be conventional. The Red Bee 32, a modified mech which would obviously be banned in the official game's armory. The 32 in its name referred to 32 modifications.

Bang, strong rock music started playing. The pounding drums were like beating on the heart. In the channel, everyone's breathing increased in speed. The Red Bee 32's degree of BUG-ness, although not as high as the Atlantean mech, was still hard to deal with.

The BEST-SOLO king was naturally not just about the techniques. Only the strongest could be known as the BEST. It's a bit like a no-rules fight. One could be barefoot, or they could also carry a machete. Of course, the only exception was that one could not use a gun. How could using guns be called fighting? So mecha like the Atlantean that allowed people fight without techniques still need to be banned.

How could Flame Ronin's Flaming Mountain Fifth Generation deal with the BEST-SOLO King's Red Bee 32?

Depending on the time the video was released, it obviously was not a fierce battle.

Boom, the battle began, the Flaming Mountain Fifth Generation directly suppressed the opponent with a burning laser knife, crazily slashing with the fire scattering everywhere.

"That laser knife is an exclusive weapon---- the Blazing Knife. In the whole Milky Way, in the whole CT, this is the only one, and it was a symbol of glory."

The screen flashed, and the Red Bee 32's pilot, strongly controlling the mech, escaped from the Flaming Mountain Fifth Generation's suppression. However, when he was about to fight back, the Flaming Mountain Fifth Generation suddenly rushed towards the Red Bee 32, preventing a counter attack. The Flaming Mountain Fifth Generation's knife suddenly started rotating with fire spewing out in every direction, turning into a fire hurricane!



The screen flashed again, and the exclusive Blazing Knife in the hand of the Flaming Mountain Fifth Generation continuously rotated along with the mech into a vortex of flame. The energy distorted the surrounding air and the space became blurred, then boom, a flaming lance flew out of the Blazing Knife...

The screen flashed, Red Bee 32 got smashed!

The video screen turned black ...

What was that flaming lance in the last shot? The Red Bee 32 was directly smashed? Did the Blazing Knife fly out? But when screen turned back on, the audience could see that the Blazing Knife was still in the hand of the Flaming Mountain Fifth Generation, still rotating and creating a fiery vortex.

Friend Skeleton had really attracted challenges from the strongest Kings. Not only just those from Earth, but from Mars. He fought with Lady Stormsword from the Moon before, and then solved the unsolvable BUG Atlantean mech, and now he was facing Mars' strongest man. This was truly the highest point of the Skeleton Corps' feast.

"This person came with bad intentions. He is most likely the last wave of the Mars expedition to Earth." Bubbly Foam took the lead in narration this time.

"Well, yes." Young Deer's voice was like that of a puppet.

The people in the channel just left him alone this time. The Old Trash-talking Deer was best left alone. People were busy talking about the level of the Mars Kings. It was just that the video was truly amazing. If they didn't understand it wrongly, they just saw a big move that required a mech tactic combined with energy release.

It was different from firing a laser. As long as one could understand the shooting rhythm of the opponent, there was a way to dodge it. On the other hand, this move was much like the ancient legends where one used martial arts to kill the enemy. Hitting the enemy at their vitals with nowhere to escape with a move like this. Having such a technique was like having a laser that could fire at any time and could hit any target! The mech was a living laser gun.

"Young Deer, are you alright?" Bubbly Foam quipped. Sometimes she could be a little bad.

"Keke, nothing, old disease recurrence." Comrade Old Deer's face was a little pale

There were many kinds of speculations. Generally, they considered it to be the effect of the Blazing Knife, but if one consulted the official guidebook of this exclusive weapon, the only specialty was that it could not be destroyed and nothing else.

There was also a small number of people that said that it had some kind of magical ability that could be released from the mech.

"Flame Ronin's identity is not a secret. If you go to Mars' CT forum and search, a description of his origin says he's from Mars' Lie family.

Mars' Lie family's heritage originated from the colonial era of Mars. Until today, the Lies were still strong. When other families felt joy with the birth of a baby with Ability X, it was normal for the Lie's direct descendants to have it.

The mysterious Lie family caused a lot of people to fantasize about what would happen. When Skeleton clashed against this mysterious family, what kind of collision would it be?

Of course, there were a lot of questioning voices, like how could aristocratic descendants from the Lie family wander around and play this game? More argued that this person just happened to have the surname of Lie, which was also a big name on Mars, and all of these individuals felt they had relatives in the real Lie family.

Wang Zheng was ready. In the pre-war selection interface, Wargod No.1 was the choice.

Solon was actually very nervous. If Skeleton won, the whole Asian region would have really made it. They beat the Moon and also had the ability to suppress Mars. This would affect far more than just the Asian region; the entire Earth area would share this glory.

But this was the strongest King of Mars. He was definitely not so easy to deal with. The only thing he could do was fight stubbornly

and believe in Skeleton.

Inside channel 1, the topic turned to a dispute: what mech would the strongest King from Mars be using against Skeleton ?

A few factions were formed. The basic general type of the Cante Type 3 held the majority, but there was also a small number of people who thought that he would stick with the same Wargod No.1. He was the strongest King amongst the mighty Kings of Mars! Such opponents would definitely be using the Wargod No.1 for their own dignity, so it was impossible to use other mech.

The character of the Martians was very simple. Suddenly, the screen flashed. Flame Ronin directly entered the pre-war selection interface and simply said, "I am here to win, I will use the Flaming Mountain Fifth Generation that I'm more familiar with. Hope you like it. "

HONG! His song of choice started playing, and Flame Ronin chose the Flaming Mountain Fifth Generation directly, a high-end mech!

It was really rude!

Inside channel 1, numerous exclamations flooded the screen. He was really cheeky because he took such a big advantage so naturally, as if using a Flaming Mountain mech was to give the opponent face. What use was the dignity of this King?

This was the home court of Earth, and no one wanted the Martians to show off in front of their house. Kings and scum were nothing. They wanted to see real strength.

# Chapter 139: Ronin's Nine Successive Strikes.

---

Yao Ailun shrugged. Meanwhile, the Skeleton Corps was calm. It did not matter what the opponent used. Previously, it was the Brightmoon 8.0, but in the end, the results were the same. Skeleton was invincible.

"One sentence: wait for Skeleton's lethal blow."

"Skeleton, destroy this trash!"

"Destroy everything! Destroy! Destroy! Destroy!"

"All the opponent mecha are but fleeting!"

Rainbow shouted slogans like a hyped up teenager. But then again, it helped to relieve some stress. SWAT team members were human after all. The shouting carried on and suddenly Rainbow boasted, "I am going to be the top shouter in this channel! The king of the channel! This shouting is not good enough!"

Inside the channel, you had to fight for priority if you wanted to speak. If you wanted more priority, it would depend on your contributions as well as your social status.

"Fucking hell, Little Red Noob is actually the nouveau riche that we despise the most. This...nouveau riche dude, we have to be

friends with him!"

"Get lost! This is known as sincerity, understand?!"

Rainbow took his time to counter. There were all sorts of insults, but most of them were made in goodwill and others were to diffuse the tension. The opponent this time was from the Lie family. Moreover, the moves in the video just now were very bizarre.

On Earth, there was a six-star luxury hotel that contained a professional-grade CT entertainment room. Inside the room was a man with a body like Michelangelo's David statue. This perfect man was smiling while smoking a cigar and two beautiful ladies were by his side. If a reporter were to enter right now, he would surely be shocked. These two beauties were of a high social background. One was a popular movie star, the other was the daughter of a real estate tycoon. These two ladies had a huge amount of funds at their disposal.

Both of them were talented individuals; they were not just pretty faces. They both were full of charisma and could make any man attend to their beck and call. But at this moment, both of them were swooning over this man. More importantly, both of these ladies were either attached or married, so it was clear that both of them were totally obsessed with this man.

This perfect man had the least amount of media exposure within the Mars King competition, but the most media exposure outside of it. He was the Flame Ronin. The device beside him was showing the live broadcast of channel 1. He had watched the event. He was reading the criticism of his mech choice, the Flaming Mountain

Fifth Generation. He then paid them no further attention. He merely laughed and put down the cigar in his hand. "It is about to begin. Both of you, go play somewhere else for now. When I'm finished with this, I'll come join the both of you again."

Both the ladies were in the midst of swooning over this man. They didn't mind that they had to share him. Moreover, they listened him like good dogs would. After a French kiss each, they obediently left.

Flame Ronin's smile slowly disappeared. He was going into a state of war. The Mars Expedition had just barely begun and they had already planted their position on Earth. Moreover, their focus fell on a single person. A debut? That was only a joke.

In reality, he was actually curious about how strong Skeleton's Wargod No.1 was. The people on Earth had always been considered weak, but now there was the sudden appearance of this master. It would be a shame if he didn't check this out for himself, and he had nothing else to do anyway. He could also check out the ladies on Earth while he was at it. He had indeed been on Mars for quite some time.

Honor and glory of a King? Pride of a master?

These were totally not on his mind. Those things, heh heh...were not what he was after. Originally, all he wanted was just to have fun and play around, something to occupy his time. The reason as to why he started playing CT was to charm a long-legged beauty. As time went on, he found this to be a good use of his time. In just a short time, he had fought his way up to the King position. He in



fact didn't care about the King's title at all, but the problem was that no one was able to stop his rise. He just couldn't force himself to intentionally lose.

Although it was a game, he still liked winning.

Thus, the Flaming Mountain Fifth Generation mech that he was the most experienced with would be his choice. He would enjoy every bit of fun with Skeleton, but he would also take every chance he had to win the match.

"Before the battle, let us first interview the Strongest King of Mars, Mr. Flame Ronin. May I ask why did you pick the Fifth Generation Flaming Mountain? Was it because you watched the previous match and felt some pressure? What are your thoughts on Shadow of Atlantis?" Bubbly Foam interviewed him with a smile.

The prodigious son of flame directly turned on the camera, his handsome face appearing on the video feed. "Skeleton is pretty good, but am I feeling any pressure? You can tell it from the look of my face. And, oh, by the way, ladies, please view me from a forty-five degree angle, you'll sure be in for a treat."

Bubbly Foam held back the urge to roll her eyes. "Mr. Ronin, You haven't answered my question. What are your thoughts on Shadow of Atlantis?"

"I think this is a pretty good moment, do we really need to discuss a nobody? A nobody will never be able to pose a threat to a real warrior. Moves also got to have style." Flame Ronin smiled,

showing a perfect image of a perfect man. He was a player and a winner in life.

Bubbly Foam cut away the video feed. "That's it, a wonderful time. Let us appreciate the great battle ahead, not the forty-five degree angle."

At this moment, the loading percentage of the screen increased. BOOM. The image started to load. The battle had begun!

### Random Map: Will's Star

An abandoned mining star. The whole planet was rich in superconducting ores. However, due to overexploitation, the entire planet was on the verge of collapse. The volcanoes had erupted and caused magma to cover the whole planet. This was one of the after-effects of human interstellar travel. It was akin to the pollution on Earth, but this was on a much more devastating scale.

### Skeleton: Wargod No.1

### Flame Ronin: Flaming Mountain Fifth Generation

This mech possessed a whole complement of weapons. It could brawl in melee and it could fight at long ranges, it had the whole package. Whatever high quality tools you could name, this mech had it.

It was one thing to be wanton and unrestrained, but the worst was to totally disregard what others say. Whatever toxic comments others made, it was their business, and he did not care about them at all. As long as there were girls to chase, alcohol to drink, money to collect, life was good. That was all that mattered. Some considered this sort of character naïve but also scary. When it came to underhanded comments, they were the best. But then again, one couldn't blame them as what they did say were indeed facts. Although they totally did not care about how others perceived them, their explosive temper would be terrible when enraged.

Both mecha appeared in the middle of a volcano. Where they stood on was a piece of floating ground surround by flowing magma. It was like a raft in a river, except the outer edges were constantly being disintegrated by the magma. On top of that, both pilots could feel the intense heat that was being generated.

The Flaming Mountain Fifth Generation made the first move. Flame Ronin liked taking the initiative. Smiling, he quickly took up a position in the middle of the battlefield. This was a strong position. The battlefield's surroundings were full of magma, and to be cornered into it would result in a speedy death.

In this magma environment which emitted extreme heat, the Wargod No.1 would have little impact. Moreover, the Wargod No. 1 had poor combat capabilities in this environment compared to Flaming Mountain Fifth Generation. With specific modifications, the heat in the atmosphere was absorbed to generate extra power for Flaming Mountain Fifth Generation.

It would have been fine if it were just the environmental factors; however, this magma environment would further hinder the heat energy conversion. This could potentially be fatal at a critical moment during the battle.

Having seized the middle of the battlefield, the Flaming Mountain Fifth Generation immediately started to attack, opening up with long-ranged fire.

"Flame Ronin has started firing, his shots look smooth! However, Skeleton has started to adapt and was able to dodge the shots easily. The Flaming Mountain Fifth Generation's long-ranged weapon is the Alpha Type III Laser. This weapon might be a little cumbersome. And now to introduce the Flaming Mountain Fifth Generation mech, this is the fifth generation mech of Mars. It has balanced offensive and defensive capabilities, and it comes configured with a Blazing Knife. However, the knife that this mech has is an exclusive variant, it is the only one that is indestructible."

Bubbly Foam speedily read through the data in her hand. This was a conventional mech going up against a very prominent mech.

Within the channel, experts on the Mars CT circle appeared. "The ninth Mars individual tournament championship system rewards were given out recently....."

Flame Ronin wore a smile of confidence on his face. The Alpha Type III Laser really was not able to force Skeleton into the magma. This was an unwieldy weapon; it was able to deliver a powerful shot, but it would result in a long recharge time. An expert opponent would be able to anticipate and take the

appropriate counteractions.

The reason as to why he chose to open up with long-ranged attacks even though they were ineffective was to warm up and become familiar with his opponent's movements. Interesting, there was no fixed movement pattern, no habits or standard movements were observed. It looked like this opponent was not just another run-of-the-mill production of Earth. The feeling that the Wargod No.1 gave him was that of an all-rounded individual who had no flaws.

Flame Ronin discarded the Alpha Type III. It would be fruitless even if he carried on firing. With the rev of an engine, he drew an energy blade from his waist.

A beam of light flashed and a jet of flame spewed forth. The entire knife was engulfed in flame effects. This was the exclusive weapon that had indestructible flames.

The confident smile on Flame Ronin's face disappeared. He had entered a state of intense focus, the calm before the storm.

He was naturally gifted in close combat as though it were just a game. When he struck with his knife, the attacks had a certain quality to it.

"Shameless! It is fine if you're using Flaming Mountain Fifth Generation, but you also chose to bring out the exclusive indestructible Blazing Knife in this match. A Strongest King! You are a Strongest King! At least try winning with your abilities as a

Strongest King!"

Within the channel, the fans of CT started to holler. What was a Strongest King? On every planet, there were only ten such individuals of paramount strength who were known as Kings. They were positions of pure glory.

But Flame Ronin was subverting their understanding of this topic.

Prince and the Merciless King both stopped speaking. They both chose to watch on silently, for if they spoke at this moment, the negative comments might fall upon them. To be able to acquire the title of a King showed that the person possessed good basics skills, but they were still not the saints that the fans expected them to be. When one was in combat, they'd have to go all out. Furthermore, only after a person had used the exclusive weapons would they truly understand that they were not as powerful as one would expect. It was more akin to a symbol of glory.

"The general consensus is that this exclusive weapon is comparable in performance to a standard laser sword, perhaps just slightly better. Furthermore, CT would never upset the issue of balance. For Flame Ronin to use this exclusive weapon shows how seriously he's taking Skeleton."

Old Deer finally spoke. His voice was calm and without emotion; however, it hinted a feeling of him supporting Flame Ronin.

"Old Deer! Would it kill you if you didn't speak?!"

"Old Deer! Your mommy is calling you to go have dinner!"

Flame Ronin's goal was to win, not the glory of battle. He began his attacks on the Wargod No.1, the Ronin's Nine Successive Strikes!

These successive strikes from the Blazing Knife carved lines of flames in the air.

"Skeleton, you must not parry those attacks!" Bubbly Foam exclaimed loudly. She had just received new data on Flame Ronin. It was passed on to her by Solon.

On the side, Comrade Old Deer started to smile after reading the data on Flame Ronin. He opened his mouth but closed it again immediately. He had said too much in the previous game, so he decided to keep his mouth shut this time. He decided to keep a low profile for this match and hope that everyone forgot what he had said in the previous match.

# Chapter 140: Lie Guang's Pride

---

Skeleton's next action left everyone's hearts pounding hard. The Wargod No.1 blocked directly with the alloy knife.

"NO!"

The only specialty of the Blazing Knife was that it was unbreakable. Without the worry about harming his own knife, he could chop off the opponent's alloy knife.

However, Skeleton obviously could not hear everyone's calls. He firmly blocked with his alloy knife.

Buzz...

However, the furious voices faded, and the second buzz sound of the hit rang up again.

"He successfully blocked! Sorry, as a Skeleton fan, I closed my eyes just now. Skeleton just blocked the Blazing Knife's cut with an alloy knife, and not once, twice, or three times... but nine times!! All strikes were blocked."

Old Trash-talking Deer looked quite disappointed. He understood what had happened in front of his eyes, technically in front of his ears. The buzzing sounds of the impacts obviously weren't normal.



Skeleton wasn't actually using his alloy knife to directly block. Instead, he first diverted some of the force away with a parrying motion.

At the moment the alloy knife diverted the Blazing Knife, it decreased the cutting power down to an acceptable range that an alloy knife could take, and only then did he try to block it.

"Amazing skills, just like the Brightmoon 8.0, these light mecha can deliver critical hits as well! The Flaming Mountain Fifth Generation, a light mech, can hit as hard as a heavy mech, but Skeleton's move could also be called taking a heavy mech's hit like a light hit. When he took the hit, there was a delicate diverting action that even high-end mecha couldn't do easily. Only with a Wargod No.1, only Skeleton, only Skeleton can!" Bubbly Foam clenched her fist!

The nine strikes almost knocked the Wargod No.1 out, causing him to fall onto the edge of the platform. One step behind was the lava river.

Lie Guang's eyes shined. This Skeleton was truly very interesting, he had just diverted and blocked his nine successive strikes! Using the unique factor of his weapon, his favorite thing to do was to break the opponent's weapon, but this opponent was quite adept at protecting even his weapon!

This person might have some ability. Lie Guang did not continue to attack. Instead, he moved into a defensive position. He wanted to see his opponent's move, because if he was a descendent of some famous family, he would surely recognise who he was!

The Wargod No.1 made a move!

The alloy knife lashed out. Strike after strike, every movement was exactly the same as what Flame Ronin just did, Ronin's Nine Successive Strikes.

Lie Guang was shocked, and the Blazing Knife quickly blocked the attacks.

Hong Hong Hong

Solid cuts, cut after cut sliced against his Blazing Knife, and finally the the explosive heavy hit!

Each hit caused him to step backwards.

Ronin backed off with nine steps. He was startled. He knew his own moves most clearly. The opponent had not only copied the move but also the very essence of the move. Every strike cut in the same spot, and even though he was familiar with every strike of the Nine Successive Strikes, he still got abruptly forced nine steps back.

It was completely imitated, and he had also learned it almost instantly!

Damn, was this guy trying to hide his own skills? Who did he

think he was!?

"The Wargod No.1 was once pushed to the edge of the lava, but now he fought back using the Ronin's Nine Successive Strikes and Flaming Mountain Fifth Generation took nine steps back. Skeleton then performed a godlike copy of his opponent's trick, an effortless attack. The Mars King does not look scared. He has raised the Blazing Knife, his exclusive weapon. It's a signature weapon because there's only one in all of CT."

Bubbly Foam let out a sigh of relief. The Wargod No. 1's parry and counterattack had just happened in a few moments. Her little heart was still pumping a little fast, as it was just too exciting. The alloy knife had not only blocked an exclusive weapon but also counterattacked. Clearly, every blow was special, as Skeleton did not seem afraid of the Blazing Knife's effect.

Prince and the Merciless King were in a private chat at this time. "This has gone beyond the level of superficial techniques, and only a master can understand this skill."

"It's not just techniques, behind every move there's a certain essence behind it. It's not a simple imitation; otherwise, Ronin wouldn't have let him get away so easily."

At this time, after a fight, the Wargod No.1 and the Flaming Mountain Fifth Generation stood in place, confronting each other.

It was merely a simple confrontation as time passed by bit by bit. In the channel, there were more than six million viewers, but no

one issued an impatient call. They were all nervous, so nervous that it was hard to breathe.

"One can clearly feel that between the two mech, there is an aura that can't be detected by human eyes. It is not a delusion, it feels almost real. The two mecha are not just standing still, there are very subtle and small actions taking place, like a confrontation between two masters. This confrontation is the process to determine who will win. The fighting is just the result. The outcome after fighting depends mostly on the confrontation before the fight."

Bubbly Foam's explanation was a bit stretched, but no one blamed her. Skeleton's and Ronin's fight was a bit difficult to cope with, especially when Old Deer was being old low-profile.

A lot of viewers from Mars had been connected to come to Channel 1, as they had received the news late. They heard that Ronin ran to Earth to play, but wasn't he just defeating a rookie?

However, the people who liked Ronin liked to see games where noobs were stomped. High-end games were too depressing, as they not only required techniques, but also required the momentum and aura. Even the commentators were retired military pedants. Ronin came to abuse some Earth rookies, so of course they would come and have a blast.

However, after coming in, they saw the deadly silent confrontation.

Lie Guang's eyes became more and more dignified, and the mood of playing around completely disappeared. With the earnesty of going all out, his spirit collided against the emptiness between them. Watching Skeleton's body, he could not find any reason to make a move, and the opponent's mental state had pierced him several times. Every time it happened, it made him feel shivers down his spine. Obviously his opponent had found flaws in him.

However, Skeleton didn't start attacking directly! Lie Guang frowned. The opponent's spirit made him feel that Skeleton ought to make the first move. Or was it just an illusion? Or was his opponent looking down on him?

Flaming Ronin's eyes sharpened up like an eagle's and he lowered his Blazing Knife. If there were no flaws, he would attack until Skeleton showed his flaws. Flaming Mountain Fifth Generation's engine transmitted power evenly to every joint of the mech.

Boom!

The whole Flaming Mountain Fifth Generation started spinning.

In the twinkling of an eye, the Blazing Knife started to emit fire, and the whole Flaming Mountain Fifth Generation looked as though it had turned into a flame whirlwind. However, this was only a visual illusion. It was the high attack speed of the Blazing Knife that composed the whirlwind. The speed was so high so that it formed a whirlwind image, visually confusing the opponent while repressing their spirit.

This was not just a physical attack, it had also incorporated a spiritual attack.

The guests connected from Mars froze a moment. It was finally time, but ... ..

"Ronin Wind and Flame Cut! But why this big move in the beginning?"

This trick was usually the ultimate skill of Flame Ronin, it was used to finish off an opponent.

But now, directly after the confrontation, he charged the great move. The fans who were accustomed to Flame Ronin's usual romantic style got a bit shocked, but soon they started shouting in the channel!

"Earth people meet the horror of Mars' Ronin! It's the end!"

In the Skeleton Corps, Rainbow blinked. "Why did these idiots suddenly start spontaneously shouting?"

"Who knows?" Yao Ailun pushed his glasses upwards. He had no time to care about why idiots had suddenly started shouting. His eyes stared at Skeleton's Wargod No. 1. The Flame Ronin's this trick theoretically had a visual illusion. If Skeleton was not focused enough, he would definitely get caught. How would he deal with it?

The alloy knife executed a hard block, followed by a high-speed parry. The flame whirlwind was just an illusion, so one should have treated it as an ordinary spinning slice. Skeleton parried blow after blow.

Lie Guang's mood was awkward. He obviously held the advantage, but in depths of his heart, he had a kind of empty feeling. His aura was being suppressed like a stone in the sea. It was instantly swallowed by the waves, and he couldn't feel even the smallest ripples.

The Ronin Wind and Flame Cut suddenly lost all of its rotation torque and he executed a final strike! The sky howled as flashes of fire streaked downwards. It was like a lava waterfall quickly falling down.

"Flame Waterfall Kill!"

The viewers from Mars roared in the channel.

The ultimate move after the Ronin Wind and Flame Cut. In Mars, few people could force the Flame Ronin into using this move. The Earth people were truly blessed this time.

Om ...

The continuous high speed collisions of the alloy knife hit the waterfall-like fire. Every cut was struck at the same point, trying to weaken the power of the waterfall, but the force was unstoppable.

Boom, the Wargod No.1 was struck and he flew out. The flame exploded onto its chest and the mech was blasted away. A strong force pushed the Wargod No. 1 out of the platform and into the lava.

Chi...

Skeleton instantaneously reacted. The alloy knife stabbed into the ground, causing earth and stones to fly. He had managed to stay on the edge of the plate and stopped only one step away from the lava.

After pulling the alloy knife out from the ground, the Wargod No.1 suddenly turned, and started spinning the knife while stabbing at a high-speed. The engine roared to life as the Wargod No. 1 rushed towards Flame Ronin.

If one ignored the fact that there was no flame, this move was the fire-free version of the Ronin Wind and Flame Cut.

Lie Guang's eyes flashed. It was not just a pose. That knife wind... Was the opponent playing with him!!!

Rumble!

Directly in front of his eyes flashed a pale, red light as he looked past the visual illusion. It was his own move! How could Lie Guang be a coward!?



At this time, the Wargod No.1 suddenly stopped, and the momentum from the rotation instantaneously concentrated onto the alloy knife.

OM!

A steel-colored waterfall fell towards the Flaming Mountain Fifth Generation.

Flame Waterfall Kill, the fire-free version, Steel Waterfall kill!!

Bang! The heavy cut was unstoppable! Ronin roared. The Flaming Mountain Fifth Generation also got struck directly and flew outwards. The Blazing Knife dug into the ground, keeping him from flying backwards, and he had also stopped at the edge of the platform, only two steps away from falling into the lava.

The Martian visitors were sluggish, and the noise stopped like a duck being silenced at the neck. Didn't people say that all Earth people were lame? Why was this one so scary?

Lie Guang took a deep breath. He suppressed the anger rising in him, but the corner of his mouth again revealed a slightly angry smile. He didn't expect Skeleton to be playing so seriously. Even the last blow was exactly the same. No matter who they were, they had to pay the price if they wanted to laugh at the Lie family. "It seems like you can imitate my moves really well!"

Open the public channel, Lie Guang's low voice came out. He was wanton and unrestrained. Even for the sake of freedom, he would abandon his family, but deep down he had the dignity that the Lie family could never be disgraced!

The Wargod No.1 stood there like a statue.

"No matter who you are, you can't imitate this! Die!" "

After he finished, Lie Guang then shut down the public channel and focused on the Blazing Knife in his hands. In that moment, Flaming Mountain Fifth Generation's momentum completely changed. It was like a qualitative sublimation had happened. His mech also seemed much bigger. The Blazing Knife suddenly fluttered and started rotating in his palm. It began very slowly, but two seconds later, it became a vortex of flame.

Ultimate Great move!

# Chapter 141: To Settle the Milk Box(es)

---

Something had happened, and the viewers were holding their breaths!

At the same moment that Flaming Mountain Fifth Generation was spinning his knife, the Wargod No.1 revved up his knife. With a buzz, it turned into a windmill of steel as well.

Being able to perform it at a moment like this was the skill of a master. No one else could replicate it even if the movements were the same. If it didn't have the understanding of a master behind it, the final result would still be akin to a dog trying to imitate a tiger.

His expression turned dead serious. The opponent had learned quickly. He wasn't one step behind, he was actually reacting at the same pace. Was this a joke? Only a master could pull that off.

The swirling flame in the Flaming Mountain Fifth Generation's hands suddenly retracted and became one-third of its usual length. The knife was immersed in the magma and there was a burst of energy from the mech. BOOM. The magma had received some kind of stimulation and started to boil up. The magma started to flow in to the knife, and it burned with intense heat.

Upon seeing this, the fans from Mars became excited. This was their first time seeing this too. Flame Ronin was actually able to tap into the power of the magma. This was even stronger than an ultimate move! His power had indeed grown more terrible over time, this was definitely the mark of a strong family.

At the same moment, the Wargod No.1 retracted the whirling steel knife in his arm and immersed it in the magma. In an instant, the extreme temperature of the magma ignited the surface of the knife. It sounded as loud as a waterfall.

This was the flame bending skill of the Five Elements!

"It can't be!"

The people inside the channel all held their breaths upon seeing the Wargod No.1's actions. They had no idea what was he trying to do.

Were the both of them BUGs??

No one was more stunned than Flame Ronin. His opponent could actually wield the flames too. This was not a feat that just anyone could perform. Was he also a descendent of a famous family?

Impossible! Definitely impossible! This must be a CT illusion.

BUZZ

The Flaming Mountain Fifth Generation swung his knife behind him and the air exploded with a deafening bang.

A jet of flame resembling a surging fire dragon came blazing out

and rampaged its way towards the Wargod No.1 like an animal.

This was an invincible technique, Dragon Flame Burst!

It was the one and only!

The fans that followed Flame Ronin from Mars couldn't believe their eyes. This was totally worth every cent. This was different from the usual abilities of Flame Ronin, this was the real flame dragon! This was the perfect flaming knife!

Long live the invincible Flame Ronin!

On Mars, his family held paramount power.

At the same time, the Wargod No.1 mimicked what Flame Ronin was doing, but with a titanium knife!

Both the commentators went silent. This was beyond their ability to explain. Players of this level would never appear in the realm of CT, but now here they both were.

Faced with the blazing dragon knife, Wang Zheng gave a rare solemn expression. He was currently trying to understand the properties of the flames and had to half his own movement pace.

He quickly swept his titanium knife backwards, but the flame dragon was nearly upon him.

Whoooosh~

Wang Zheng swung his knife outwards and in an instant the flames disappeared. At the same time, his titanium knife shattered into tiny shiny fragments in a blinding flash of light.

Flame Ronin was paralyzed while watching the blaze of light. He wanted to react, but it was already too late.

BOOM

The white light cut through the flame dragon and sliced through the flame mech without even stopping.

Half of the mech was planted to the ground while the other half went flying in a shower of sparks.

Skeleton WIN!

The live broadcast was silent for a whole minute. Then an outburst of activities followed in the entire channel. Priority speaking was disabled, everyone was free to speak!

That was insane! Totally crazy! What kind of trick was that!

Was Flame Ronin really from a famous family?

What technique did he use?

The family considered the strongest on Mars, the man considered to be an invincible descendent in the Solar System Federation! How did this son of a famous family lose???

And he had lost to a Wargod No. 1???

Looking back, Skeleton's attempt to replicate the flame dragon failed, but that blinding flash of light...what was that?

High frequency knife slashes???

The fans from Mars did not leave the venue but rather started a noisy argument. This was not possible! This defied all logic!

Within the CT Asia Office, there was no cheering. Skeleton had won in an overwhelming manner. Knife of flame? No! That was the knife of death!

Solon's outlook was calm and collected, but his trembling legs gave away his true feelings. This was a goddamn conspiracy!

That bastard Ai Maldi, he thought that the status of the famous family was just for publicity. To think that it turned out to be true!

The descendent of a famous family, fancy him thinking of that!

But!

Skeleton never could have imagined that he would defeat a son of a famous family. What a turn of events.

As long as mistakes were not made, you would be fine. Ai Maida would have to step aside this time!

At the six-star hotel....

The famous descendent exited the CT cabin. His eyes had a confused look, and all sorts of emotions were running through his mind.

Was this guy hired by the family?

Impossible! There was no need for such trouble!

Not a descendent of a famous family?

Lear Cronos? To be honest, he had doubts before the match started, but this guy never warranted any further suspicions, and Lear could never have used the power of a famous family.

The two beauties leaned in and were about to speak, but his device started to ring. This incoming unknown number overrode his turned off screen.



"You've failed, just come home already."

There was no image, just an old voice.

"Old man, was it you who set this up?"

Having knowledge of the workings of the famous family and being able to achieve this "null" state, after thinking so much, the only logical conclusion was that this was the old man's doing.

The opponent's last move was not only a perfect replica but also a superior version. That blinding flash of light was the ultimate variation of his move. Given his current level of strength, he should not have been able to perform this feat, but the opponent had done the impossible.

If someone were to tell him that his opponent had never practiced it a thousand times but rather picked it up after just one glance, he would never believe it.

The opposite end went silent for a moment. "That was not one of my guys. There is something about this man. We'll have to find out more on him." The connection was cut off after those words.

He was taken aback. This opponent really did not have any association with a famous family?

Then.....he suddenly became excited. It seemed like it was about time he started on something.

"Sorry, beautiful ladies. I'm sorry that I might have to cancel on the dinner date tonight," he said with a burst of laughter and subsequently left without a trace.

He was a descendent of a famous family but chose to drift around outside and cause a lot of commotion. To maintain the reputation of a famous family, he had to abide by the condition to return home upon losing. This was the agreement.

It was his first time "going home" in these few years. His eyes were firm with determination.

Wang Zheng went offline immediately. That second battle had given him what he needed, especially on new training insights. Skeleton wanted to practice to gain new insights but was not able to gain any. However, this opponent had given him new insights, although they were a little low level. Thus, Wang Zheng had to use a higher level lethal move.

As for Flame Ronin, his status as a descendent of a famous family was put into the spotlight. Was he really someone from a famous family?

No one could give a fixed answer on this; however, that ability he used did look similar to the legendary skill of a famous family.

Then who was Skeleton?

What sort of skill did he use?

Famous families who had a thousand years of history usually hid their secrets. The more they hid them, the greater the curiosity of the common folk. This family was more open to the public, thus they were the most talked about.

The system would usually have released an analysis of the battle by now. However, it failed to do so this time, proving that this was beyond their understanding.

Solon was equally brutal. Ai Maldi had hidden something from him, so of course he was going to get back at him. He actually had a hunch that Flame Ronin was indeed from a famous family, a high-ranking one too.

This was indeed too forceful. Ai Maldi would surely scam this time.

But he never expected the news to travel so quickly. His communication device rang.

"Solon, it's McLaren. Ai Maldi has submitted his resignation, and I have already approved it. With effect immediately, you are to be the Solar System Area's Executive Vice President. Of course, the video will be sent as soon as possible." McLaren's voice was clearly full of pressure.

"Yeah, I understand, Chairman." Solon was shocked. Such quick action and response! It seemed like Flame Ronin's status was quite high after all. These sorts of people were untouchable by mere commoners.

There was little official coverage on what had happened, but this did not stop the audience and their speculation. This event spread like wildfire on Earth, but there were no news about it on Mars. The family had a long political reach, but then even they had their limits.

Some said that was a family's hidden ability. Some said it was Ability X. Wouldn't that mean that Skeleton was a user of Ability X?

There were many opinions on it, but no one gave a concrete answer.

Within the Corps channel, Yan Xiaosu was the happiest, but he was also the most careless. F\*cking hell, he wanted to shout, "Skeleton was our brother! The best brother! He was the brother who went through thick and thin with us! Who else could do it but him!? F\*cking hell!"

The live coverage ended. Comrade Young Deer was a smart man, but at the same time he was obsessed with collecting messages. That performance from Flame Ronin raised a lot of questions. Although he usually liked to show off, he had no intention of doing so this time. He could not afford to offend a famous family. He

packed up his notes, stood up, and left.

At this moment, two workers stepped up from the sides. One of them slammed his hand on the table and pulled out an empty milk carton. "I just drank this. Mr Deer, you seemed to have forgotten something."

This was planned by Solon. The field of view was also changed.

Thus, the CT live coverage did not end but was rather changed to a close up of Old Deer.

The face of comrade Old Trash-talking Deer looked like that of a Rubik's Cube. It was a little white, tinged with a red shade. Then it became red tinged with black, finally turning green along with a little shade of blue.

This was a dangerous sign. He had stopped drinking milk a long time ago; he would become queasy simply by seeing a cow.

"Commentator Deer, it is said that you are the most professional when it comes to casting. In front of all these viewers, you wouldn't be thinking of escaping, right?"

The worker gave an innocent look at Comrade Old Trash-talking Deer.

The colleagues behind them were totally stunned.

"Boss, the channel just broke seven million. It went up by two hundred thousand in just a short moment...."

Even the staff members were speechless. The viewership had risen by so much! All this to watch Old Deer eat a milk box.

Old Deer's expression gradually became more livid. The number of viewers kept on rising. Those who usually helped Old Deer with his dressing and make up could not contain their amusement upon seeing the milk boxes delivered.

There was a total of three hundred and eighty thousand milk boxes!

Old Deer was usually very professional and dedicated, but facing this amount of milk boxes, his face paled. It cost a dollar a box. Even if it each box cost 50 cents, it would cost the audience a total of two hundred thousand! Even he only made five thousand per show!

F\*cking hell! He had even signed a two-year contract!

Tears flowed down from both eyes.....

# Chapter 142: Popularity

---

Solon gently looked at the screen as he spoke. "Take a close-up, pay attention to the eyes and corners of the mouth. With how dedicated he is to commentary, we must give good publicity to him. Add a few more channels."

A group of staff members simmered with laughter. The boss was really too dark, too evil. This business was sure to make a huge profit, and even Comrade Old Deer himself did not think that this could have been so popular.

Three seconds later, PA ...

CT banner propaganda: Channel 1 is live broadcasting Young Deer eating a milk box. Be quick if you want to watch. Watching it live is better than watching a recording!

Old Deer's face turned green, then white. The staff suggested a break unexpectedly, giving him two minutes.

This was like sprinkling salt on the wound! 5,000 dollars for this? What good was that for? It was not enough for a rehabilitation physiotherapy after the stomach-washing from eating the milk box. That would cost 5,300 dollars for just one time, and he would need to do it four times just for a single course of treatment. If he didn't do the physiotherapy, would he die? The Old Deer said that after washing his stomach, if he didn't do physiotherapy, he would get bloated after eating. This was because he needed to let the gas out. As a commentator, he needed to do live broadcasts, and even if

he could endure the farts, others could not.

When he saw the number of people in the live broadcast rising, Old Deer's heart dropped into the 18th circle of hell. Although eating the boxes didn't matter and he'd even get some money, what was happening?

He was literally being sold off!

He clenched his teeth and stomped. Old Deer began to eat up!

"Skeleton, I'm not done with you!"

"Commentator Deer, drink some water, slow down, don't choke," the staff member on the side carefully said. While reading the data, he whispered, "Eat slowly, you can increase your popularity with this. "

Damn it....Old Deer's tears were flowing.

At the end of the livestream, Comrade Deer immediately ran toward the parking lot with the staff member shouting, "Commentator Deer, the boss said that in view of your professionalism, he will give you a bonus!" "

Old Deer stopped at once. "How much?"

"1,000 dollars! "



Poof .....

"Solon, you old, stingy f\*ck, I dare you to be a little more stingy!"

"Commentator Deer, the boss said that a posh man like you would certainly not accept this money, so he is going to use it to buy juice for everyone."

"F\*ck off! Every cent is mine. Wait for me to take it tomorrow!" Young Deer said, then he covered his belly and quickly moved into the car. With a roar, the maglev vehicle drifted away.

Inside the CT room, after stretching a bit, Wang Zheng's mood was very comfortable. Even if he were to go back to the room, he would also be idle. He couldn't do other things anyway, so why not just meditate over the battle with Flame Ronin? The opponent was very special; it was like he could feel the "fire" element, and it could be transformed into a very powerful attack.

There was a certain difference between Ability X and this meditation. However, this was closely related. The only problem was that Wang Zheng himself didn't have Ability X, so he couldn't determine the difference between them. However, it was indeed a harvest, as he had learned how to use the Five Elements offensively.

Delicious food, good drinks, and a good night's sleep, the leisurely life was over. The next day, the army brought him back to Demon Island.

,???????,??……?

The the Demon Island surveillance room, Earth, Moon, and Mars' three generals had gathered. After looking at the data just came back, they were looking at each other in dismay. After repeated checks, they were trying to verify the information.

"Gene score of 28. Accurate to the decimal, it was 28.45? Is this a challenge to my IQ?" Lie relentlessly stared at it. He was very helpless. Although he saw the data before, he had always felt that that should be a mistake, or it was the wrong person. This was the main reason why they had sent Wang Zheng for another test.

The gene score was extremely scientific; it almost perfectly reflected a person's potential.

From Wang Zheng's performance, it didn't look like his gene score was only 28 at all..

By the chance that the physical examination was mistaken, they tested again with the newest genetic tester. The result left the three generals' faces in distress.

They just didn't know how Wang Zheng would react when he saw this.

The first reaction of Lie Wuqing was as such: "Old Meng, are you messing with the data?" "

Earthlings often liked to pull this trick after all.

"F\*ck off, do I need to do this? He is from Earth either way!"

Meng Ao stared back. He felt a little bit of regret. This would mean that his potential was limited. No matter how he ascended in the future, it was unlikely for him to develop Ability X. If he didn't have Ability X, that would be a huge limitation.

Drachmach's mouth had a faint smile on it. How could such a genius appear on Earth? He must have been from the Moon. One Achilles was enough. Perfection was what the people of the Moon sought.

"No matter how it turned out to be, it doesn't affect the next training program," Meng Ao said.

"This I agree with. After all, gene score is only a reference. We will with follow our plan," Drachmach said. Although his words were nice, he did not mention the plan of promoting Wang Zheng into the captain's position. Lie Wuqing naturally would not agree.

In this case, Meng Ao didn't have anything to say. After all, there was already Lear from Earth.

Back to Demon Island, Wang Zheng immediately felt a sense of homeliness. Compared to the comfort of the Paradise Island, the wild, dangerous atmosphere of Demon Island made him feel

relaxed. Dear Student Wang's methods of relaxation were not the same as normal people's.

On the beach, there was a simple camp. When Wang Zheng walked over, he saw someone dragging some thigh-thick wood, digging a foundation, and building a shed. To the side, there were five huts. The distances between them were not even. The roofs and the walls were made with the shells of the Zerg.

Only three of the walls of the huts were well sealed, and the front only used a plastic film. At this time, in the nearest four huts, many people were talking. When they saw that Wang Zheng had come back, a lot of people rushed out from one hut.

Compared to the Moon, there was a lot less people here, but the atmosphere was more lively. On the Moon, they did not know each other, so there was a lot of apprehension. After experiencing Demon Island's war, regardless of the origin of the participant, everyone was comrades, so they naturally opened up and got along.

"Wang Zheng? You are back? "

"Wang Zheng, are you okay? By the way, I heard that the all nurses in Paradise Island are beautiful and that they are also very open to macho guys. Did you take a few days to get some numbers for everyone? "

A group of people greeted Wang Zheng immediately. They were in the same team to kill the Queen Zerg. All of them chose to

distribute their points according to their contributions. Needless to say, even if they were eliminated, they had scored enough points. These points not only were useful during the training camp, even if they eventually got eliminated, the points had great relevance to their future. It would give them bonus points to the various military academies' graduation points or the army's appraisal and the like.

"Really? All I saw was a group of men!" Wang Zheng was in distress. He basically got examined like a lab mouse.

"Holy crap! The military's position on Paradise Island is so low." Zhang Shan had bolted over, but after hearing this, he looked regretful. He was planning to injure himself in order to go there and enjoy the sights, hence he looked quite hopeless.

"Hehe, maybe it's just bad luck."

Everyone laughed and talked. They mentioned the battle from before every now and then, not only to talk about the battle at the nest, but also to talk about the lack of preparation when they arrived at Demon Island. Their respective colleges had a lot of competent brothers who were eliminated because of carelessness. Saying that, everyone felt sad.

Of course, not everyone showed such closeness to Wang Zheng. In fact, the reason why they could gather together was also because the team attacking the nest had built up trust, yet this kind of trust was like an alliance.

In other social circles, at this time, there were a lot of discussions on the evaluation of Wang Zheng. It was inevitable. In total, there were two teams attacking the nest. One was led by Wang Zheng, and the fact that the Queen Zerg was killed verified that what Wang Zheng said was correct. Some people said that it was luck, but who didn't know that luck was also a strength?

"Can Wang Zheng even be considered a competitor? His performance on Demon Island was indeed commendable, but who wouldn't have a little luck? I have already checked him. His gene score is 28. This skill he demonstrated is probably his limit. I'm not demeaning him, the truth is, I quite admire him. With a gene score of 28, it's incredible that he can be selected into the training camp, this is a miracle."

Data maniac Edison was fiddling with the Skylink in his hand. On Demon Island, the signal of the Skylink was shut down. Other than to look at the time or to be used as a flashlight, it was basically useless. However, his message clearly breached Demon Island's blockade. To be able to freely connect to the outer net was his small expertise. Network invasion and information warfare was his forte, and his circle of friends also enjoyed the benefits.

"Edison, are you sure? 28? Gene score of 28? Are you sure? "

The data emperor was called Edison. He was from the Republic of Caragal, part of the list of the Hundred Space Cities. He was the only person from his college that wasn't eliminated. Then, with his talent in networking and information gathering, he had entered Saturn's satellite circle. "Believe me, I even found his early news on the Earth Network, which is to say, well, nothing."

Looking at news of Wang Zheng's suicide for love, Edison decided to forget about this sort of gossip. Although Wang Zheng's gene score was low, his strength was still very strong. If he confronted him, that would really spell trouble.

"Oh, this is a bit interesting, but Wang Zheng is really the type of people who puts in hard work. Although he does not have Ability X, he can attack very fiercely. Hence, although his gene score is low, he still can't be underestimated. "

"Well, if we look at his merits, there is actually one."

"What?"

"He can cook, and I hear it's delicious." "

A burst of laughter erupted, but it was not to belittle him. On the contrary, they recognized Wang Zheng was a powerful opponent. Although, some of them also felt that he was a little lucky and that he was not so strong.

Wang Zheng just smiled. Although those conversations were not very loud, the others did not mean to prevent him from hearing. However, to him, the gene score was just like the clouds in the sky, he didn't care about it at all.

"Jesus Christ, I'm hungry again. Since you were not here for three days, we also got to rest. It's a good view, but the food is too

plain," Zhang Shan complained. These days compared to before were already like paradise, but the poor food was always a problem.



# Chapter 143: Youth

---

Wang Zheng laughed and rustled through the inside of his shirt. A pile of compressed cans from Paradise Island poured out. "Don't you dare say that I didn't think of you guys, I snuck these back."

"Holy sh\*t Wang Zheng! You're a genius!"

The crowd became excited. Woah! Beef, fish, pork, all of them contained meat! Tears started welling up in their eyes. How long had it been since they last ate high class food?

Canned beef, yellowfin tuna, salmon, although they were canned, they were produced by Paradise Island, so these tasted the same as food prepared by top quality chefs.

Even the usually calm Meng Tian couldn't contain her excitement. She slowly swallowed her saliva. Although she could endure a fair amount of discomfort, she was not a saint. The meals recently had been too terrible; the food provided by IG felt like animal feed.

"Ladies first." Even at this moment, Zhang Shan did not lose his gentlemanly character.

It was code red inside the monitoring room. The sensors had detected food from foreign sources.

Su Yan stood embarrassed behind the three generals. "I'm sorry, I

was not strict enough with my checking."

The three generals shook their heads and smiled. A little food was fine, as it would not affect the overall situation. "It is a small matter. We choose soldiers, not robots."

Su Yan bowed. His eyes were flashing, as he had indeed done his inspection. It was just that he was too lenient. Come to think of it, when he was doing a pat down on Wang Zheng, he moved around a little too much. Initially, he thought Wang Zheng was just not used to being patted down, but it seemed like he was actually playing a trick.

Wang Zheng brought back a dozen cans or so. There were all compressed cans and had the height of half a regular can. After opening the cans, the food inside inflated, so one portion was sufficient to feed two people.

"No, we can't waste it like that. We've got to add some seafood to it and then heat it up, that would be the best."

Zhang Shan came out to stop them after opening the can of yellowfin tuna. To finish it all now would be too wasteful of the seafood flavors that were wafting out.

Yuan Ye took a peek at Zhang Runan. He also said, "I'll go catch some fish now, let's have a barbeque tonight."

Eating around the campfire was the best feeling.

Wang Zheng had no comment. He did not want to eat. Although he had gone to Paradise Island for treatment, he felt like he was on a holiday. He had to think of the others who were suffering back here on Demon Island. He had enjoyed the few days over there. Forget about the physical examination of his bone marrow and all that!

After the tasks were assigned, they went about catching fish. Wang Zheng went in to the jungle and tried catching all kinds of game. He caught a weird-looking goat; it was pretty good luck! And he found a rabbit hole and caught two rabbits that didn't escape in time.

Back on the beach, Masasi walked over with a creature in his hands. "Can I exchange this for a can of food? Milo isn't used to eating wild animals."

"Sure." Wang Zheng was relaxed. Being able to kill the Queen was largely due to Masasi being there. Although they were from different factions, there were not enemies.

Night fell and a round moon appeared. This was artificial weather. In the middle of the camp, a bonfire was lit up.

Sounds of singing started to rise up. It was Milo. Beautiful dancing, sounds of the song, these brought a calm silence to their hearts. It gave a feeling of perfection. This atmosphere under the moonlight was beautiful.

Even though it was not around a bonfire, the people of the different factions started clapping. In this moment, everything else was forgotten. Everyone just enjoyed the peace and quiet after the battle.

Milo and Meng Tian were this training batch's most beautiful girls. Their performances in the test were really good too. At the moment, Meng Tian was slightly better, as she was the one who killed the Queen after all. The frost Ability X also had everyone in awe. While Milo didn't perform as well against the Brainworm, she had a witty sense of humor. Her elegant temperament had attracted a lot of male colleagues. She had a noble air around her, but she was still a relatable person.

Once the song was over, the students of Mars Academy stood up. "Since Earth has given us a treat, we, the people from Mars, should reply in kind. I'm going to perform a Mars war song for everyone."

The people who arrived here were full of talent. Ma Hong of Mars did not perform too much, but that war song full of gusto captivated the attention of everyone. It had a masculine feel to it.

Two people had given a good opening, and all types of performances followed up after that.

There was magic as well as performance skills. This was their own personal stage.

"Heh, heh, I'm a person from Titan. I don't have any particular abilities, only a hard body."

A shorty from Titan stood up. He was barely 170 centimeters tall as well as of a skinny build.

A roar of laughter erupted. "Aloman, you're not performing a comedy, are you?"

"If you are a man, you've got to be hard. Everyone knows this! However, there are ladies here, so I guess I shouldn't demonstrate."

"Heh heh, a secret weapon must not be revealed so easily"

Aloman of Titan laughed. At this moment, a schoolmate of Aloman stepped out from the side. He pulled out an alloy dagger while holding a tree branch. The wood on Demon Island was extremely dense and difficult to break, but with a gently cut of the dagger, the branch split into two. Aloman had a flash in his eyes, then he made a gesture and his comrade suddenly thrust the dagger at him.

Pucht! The dagger went in to the skin. It only entered a centimeter in and stopped. "Oh!" the comrades said while drinking. His body had tensed up; it showed that he had used all his strength.

The dagger moved another millimeter in and stopped once again.

BOOM.

This was a stone, it should be able to go in!

There was thunderous applause and whistling. This performance was exciting. The dagger was pulled out and with the naked eye they would see the little wound created. It was healing rapidly, which showed the absolute control over the muscles.

Of course, this was a sort of ability. The expertise in controlling the muscles would mean formidability in controlling a mech.

They were young and healthy. Others wanted to one up the performance, and soon all sorts of feats of strength were displayed like a league of heroes. Everyone wanted a piece of the glory with their different displays of strength.

"Does your academy have any performances?"

Suddenly, someone pointed to Luo Fei, who was eating and drinking and said that he incurred the most ire. After training for so long and being in the main force, this fatty never did anything.

"Performance? Yeah, we do."

Luo Fei blinked, nodded, and then stood up.

"What is it? Show us."

"Heh heh, I'm afraid that if I showed it you guys, you would beat

me up. Unless....you guys promise not to take any action afterwards."

Luo Fei let out a shady laugh.

Everyone wanted to know what skills this fatty had. The person that Lear fancied would not be a slouch. Achilles had his Eight Stars surrounding him and Lear chose to bring along a fatty? This wasn't adding up.

"Sure, we promise. We'll not do anything after that."

"I need a prop, hope you all can cooperate," Luo Fei said as he walked around the circle of people. He picked up a baked octopus.

Everyone was looking at this fatty. What was he up to?

"Ladies and gentlemen, please watch carefully, I am about to begin. In under a second, this octopus will disappear!" The fatty had a serious look on his face as he gestured to the crowd.

Suddenly, with a roar, this fatty opened his mouth wide and swallowed the octopus in one gulp.

Everyone was stunned. What the f\*ck? This passed as an ability?

"Yo, what the f\*ck! This was merely an excuse to eat the food"

"Beat him up....."

"A gentleman is true to his word. You promised not to take any action." The fatty glanced around. "Eating quickly is my ability. It doesn't matter if you were impressed, I sure am with myself."

However, within a second, a group of people were descending upon the fatty with fists. A promise?

F\*ck that! They were in the ocean for half an hour and this was the only octopus that was caught.

Luo Fei dodged sideways and recovered in an impressive fashion. With a flash of his feet, he dodged all of that and ran away!

The other wanted to give chase, but the fatty had disappeared!

"I remember....this fatty said that his ability was being able to escape, right?" someone muttered.

"Seems like so"

Everyone laughed and brushed the matter aside. Others soon started to perform as well.

Amidst the sounds of the waves, the event reached a climax, and everyone started to sing the solar system's song of conquest. Even the fatty had returned.



The sun, the origin of humans and the starting point of their conquests. Today, they would start from here and conquer the entire universe.

Inside the monitoring room.

The three generals watched solemnly. Even when the performances were in a lull, their attention did not waver. The more relaxed an atmosphere was, the more you could see a person's character.

"These punks have even started playing. Tomorrow we'll start a new phase of training."

"We originally intended to let them adapt for another day, but seems like this is no longer needed."

"Increase the difficulty. It is about time we really showed them.

All three of them nodded in agreement. They had expected the youths to be a little more mature, but it seemed like they just wanted to sing and dance.

In the early morning.....

The temperature was at its peak. This was due to the heat from the artificial sun. It was three times hotter than it was yesterday.

Demon Island had changed from a cool autumn into a hot summer.

Although they were worn out from yesterday's activities, everyone woke up early due to the heat. They were about to dip into the sea to cool off, but suddenly there came a sound of a spaceship from the sky.

Boom

A small, tactical spacecraft descended from the air and kicked up a huge gust of wind upon landing.

Su Yan was the first to step out, but after a moment, everyone's gazes looked past and behind him. Five youths of different temperaments stepped out from the spaceship. They walked at different paces and each gave off a different feeling. They had their own unique charms, but one thing was common, and that was that each of them displayed absolute self-confidence in themselves.

People from Academy X. This time the solar system was going to participate in the IG games.

All sorts of looks were given; there were envy glances and challenging stares. But the most common were the looks of suspicion. Anyone able to enter Academy X was considered by all mankind in the galaxy to be a genius amongst geniuses. But no matter what kind of genius they were, no one felt inferior. This was a great opportunity for them to prove themselves, and what could be more glorious than defeating them?

Wang Zheng looked at these five individuals with great interest. These five had the strongest Ability X, and they were regarded as the future of the solar system.

# Chapter 144: Upgraded Training

---

Walking in the front was someone with the uniform of the Moon's Moonlight College. He had a perfect body and the handsomeness of a god with a face that did not lack fortitude. He seemed arrogant and self-confident. His gestures all exuded a kind of strong feeling that no one could defeat him. It was a unique charm of extreme self-confidence, like the protagonist in those aristocratic novels. He didn't need to introduce himself, as just a glance and people would know that he was Achilles from the Moon.

The second one stepped out the spacecraft. She was a stunning beauty with a sexy hot body, like a flame. At first glance, it was like the spiciest pepper in the whole galaxy had bursted open in one's body. People were willing to burn everything they owned for her. Lie Xin, from the Martian Holy War Academy, and also the strongest descendant of the Lie family.

The third one to step out was an old acquaintance Lear. His introverted pride revealed a sense of distance, but it seemed like he wanted to show his approachability. However, it was still only a bit different from the feeling from last time.

The fourth person was ridiculously tall, two meters twenty. The muscles of his body all tightened up. The strange thing was that his heavy body exuded a deep sense of war, but it also gave out a contradicting feeling of sensitivity. He wore the evergreen uniform of the Republic of Caragal, which illustrated his identity: he was Raston from the Hundred Great Space City, Republic of Caragal, the Azure Victory College.

The last person came out. He exuded a gloomy feeling like an iceberg and was wearing a black uniform. The color of Pluto. One would never forget his appearance with only one glance. Everything he did was impressive. Even if he was just doing small actions, like playing with his collar, it would cause one to wonder what he was doing.

Obviously, this was not normal; it was not even a reaction from your brain. But he wanted one to think so so that the real thing one should be considering or paying attention to was ignored. He was Taros from the Hades Republic's Officer's College.

The five people stood in a row. In front of everyone, there were five completely different auras being exuded one after another, colliding with each other

Some ill-intentioned eyes weakened a little bit. They refused to comply, even knowing that the opponent was stronger than themselves. So long as they hadn't played against each other, no one would comply.

Wang Zheng showed a trace of a smile. If he only judged them by their auras, these five people would not let him down.

These five people were obviously accustomed to the attention of others, and they were not too concerned, because now was Su Yan's time.

At this time, Su Yan coughed a little and cleared his throat before

revealing a smile. "Please introduce yourselves."

"Achilles, Moon's Moonlight College, I want to be the captain."

Achilles assumed such authority as the first individual. His slight smile exuded supreme calmness, making it seem as if there was nothing that could baffle him. A simple welcome to everyone. His spirit bore down on everyone there.

"Lear from Earth's Zeus Academy. We can work together to create a miracle." Lear smiled and stood out. There was no special movement, but it still attracted all the eyes. Compared to Achilles's direct dominance, he was relatively peaceful.

"Mars, Lie Xin. Join me, follow me, I can take you to victory, but of course, I only want the elite!" she said as her eyes stared at Zhang Runan. Unfortunately, Runan was not interested in her.

Raston smiled and said, "Hello, everyone. I am Raston from the Caragal Republic, a beautiful Space City. I'm very happy to participate in the IG selection."

Raston had the biggest body, but he was also the friendliest.

Taros seemed to have laughed, but there was a feeling of discomfort in it. "Hades Republic, Taros, follow me to live to the last."

Although Taros' aura was rather cold, his words also held

considerable self-confidence. After all, he had his title not for a day or two, and whoever opposed him would not end up too good. Wasn't there a saying? Piss off a gentleman, but do not provoke a villain.

Su Yan clapped his hands. "Well, introductions are done. From today on, Achilles, Lie Xin, Lear, Raston, and Taros will join the training, and like everyone else, if they don't pass the test, they will get eliminated."

Everyone's eyes had changed. They were finally going to train alongside the five aces.

That also meant that the game had officially started.

The five are the pre-elected team leaders. One of them will lead the qualified players to IG and win the honor for our solar system," Su Yan said.

"Report!" Zhang Shan roared.

"Say."

"Sir, do you mean only they can be captains?"

The rest were naturally curious. Zhang Shan spoke out the voices of everyone. Whether they could compete for it or not, he would take the opportunity to ask.

Su Yan faintly smiled. "Of course not, they are only five candidates. The captain can only be the strongest one. So now the official training begins. First do a thousand pushups to warm up."

One thousand pushups.

To the elite of the military schools, this was not a problem at all.

Someone immediately got onto the ground and started to do pushups.

"Wait, have I said start now?"

At this time, a group of soldiers on the spacecraft unloaded a cargo box.

"Go inside to take the special training backpacks. In the backpacks there are timers and counters. If you want to loaf on the job, you will be immediately eliminated."

Everyone just laughed. Why did they need to loaf on the job for just a thousand pushups?

They lined up and got into the cargo box to take tactical backpacks.

Yuan Ye patted the backpack. He couldn't open it and couldn't



see what was inside, so he asked, "It's really light, what was inside? Carrying this to do a thousand pushups? Isn't it the same with carrying no backpack?"

They all curiously touched the backpacks. They were really very light.

"Very good, you have character." Su Yan smiled.

The blue sea with mild waves, golden sand under the feet, a beautiful scenery, training here was like heaven.

But soon, this sense of beauty was broken.

"All, set!"

Although they had never set and lined up, with their elite instincts, in less than three seconds of time, the crowd naturally lined up to a five-row neat square array in accordance with their height.

"Go straight ahead."

Standard military order.

However, they were facing the sea; they were going into the water.

One, two, one, two, one.

The sea was up to their calfs, but they were still marching in ones and twos. No one hesitated, they stepped forward toward the sea while keeping the team neat.

Until the sea water was up to their knees, they heard the order "Halt" from the backpacks. The tactical backpacks were not just monitors, they also played the role of communication command.

"All attention! A thousand pushups, time starts now!"

Splash, everyone fell down to the sea.

Seabed pushups?

Interesting, but the sea was buoyant, so in fact, it made the pushups easier.

However, when this idea just emerged inside the minds, those light, tactical backpacks on their backs suddenly began to become heavy.

Dafuq... the backpacks were soaking the water.

At first they didn't think too much, as a few dozen pound was not a big deal.

But not before long, they found that with time, the tactical backpacks became heavier and heavier until a certain point where it would stop gaining weight. However, it was not just absorbing the water, there was internal compression which allowed the bag to continue absorbing water. Under the huge pressure, it was difficult just to get your body out of water for a breath of air.

"The faster you are, the lower the weight of the backpack. All of you can understand that if you can't pass this little push-up test, you should go back to your mommies." Su Yan smiled and waved his hand.

The backpack was like a mountain pressing onto their shoulders. There was one breath allowed for a hundred pushups before they desperately had to come up for a second breath. However, it was too late to breathe the third time! The tactical backpack forced them under the water, and once the wet backpack left the water, it would instantly become heavier.

In this case, a thousand times pushups was far more than torture; it was simply the the death god coming for their lives!

However, no one gave up; even the weakest Aloman was also doing each push-up one by one. If a breath was not enough, they took a moment and took a second breath and another and another until their body had enough breath, then they continued to do the pushups.

For the five aces, this level of training apparently did not constitute a problem. The five people had a calm expressions, and they kept the same frequency and only splashing sounds were

heard from them.

In the surveillance room ...

On the screens were the five aces.

Formal training had begun. For the five aces' performance in the next few segments, every detail was very important. The Solar System Federation was using all their power in this training...

The red lights from those five backpacks, in the eyes of the three generals, would not have any problems. Others could do one hundred pushups with one breath, but the five aces at the maximum weight could do one hundred and fifty or so! And only within a single breath! They could continue to do so.

After all, they had graduated from Academy X some time ago. They also had to ensure that these five, the future of the Solar System, would not take things for granted.

"Ah? Lear's speed seems a little wrong, eh? He fell behind," Lie Wuqing suddenly said.

The counter was shown. Achilles was obviously in the lead. Lie Xin followed behind and only had a difference of five pushups. Raston and Taros had a difference of ten; this gap was not great.

However, Lear had lagged behind Achilles by twenty.

They seemed to be similar; however, there was a difference.

Meng Ao faintly smiled. "He is only keeping his own rhythm, the others are chasing the rhythm of Achilles."

"Again you Earth people trying to have low profiles; I really cannot stand that. How old is he? Is he not fighting now? When will he start fighting? It shows a lack of spirit. After all, if he doesn't show good performance, how can he convince his teammates?" Lie Wuqing shook his head.

"Old Lie, maybe Lear still has some skills he didn't show. We cannot let down our guard." Drachmach faintly smiled.

Meng Ao shrugged. "The winner is not yet known, and in another way, this is well thought out."

Frankly, he still hoped that Lear could show off his ability, and keeping low-key at this time had no meaning.

At this time, the sixth screen magnified and got cut over.

This was the intelligent prescription of the surveillance system. If it detected milder muscle response, the absorption rate would be accelerated, or even reach saturation, which was the reason why Lear and his mates quickly saturated. For the others, the first one to reach the saturation was not Zhang Runan, but... Wang Zheng!

"...It's that kid again." Lie Wuqing blinked, picked up the coffee on the table, and took a large sip.

The three all had a great question: was this weight not enough to cause pressure to his muscles?

# Chapter 145: All Sorts of Supernatural Powers

---

It was just incredible. All five were users of Ability X and had strong spirits matched with equally strong bodies. This was a natural result of evolution. The current difficulty of the training was trivial to them. Just like the others who had recently awakened their Ability X, their body strength wasn't that strong yet, let alone one that had not awakened it at all.

"I thought this guy's genes were not good at all. Now isn't the time to be mean, guys."

Blunt and straightforward, that was how the people of Mars spoke. This was not to say that they were careless, but rather they found this method of communication to be the most beneficial.

The three of them vowed that it was an absolute no.

Initially, they were about to give up on Wang Zheng, but this fella was strong and ended up catching their attention.

"Seems like this time it is going to get interesting, as all sorts of unusual things are happening. So be it then, this guy may be able to give the five of them a bit of stimulation and bring up their competitive spirits."

"That is correct. Some form of challenge would be good for them lest they become too complacent and lose because of

overconfidence."

This generation from the solar system had proved to be a glimmer of hope, but they also understood that the others were not standing idly by. Trying and failing was better than not trying at all.

If the five self-confident individuals were to experience a huge upset during this practice, it would no doubt greatly improve their mentality.

Wang Zheng felt awesome. This sort of harshness was nothing compared to what he went through in the cube; it was a matter of life and death inside. But this sort of training was something that simulations could never match. This was not so much about the difference in the stimulation of his senses but more of a psychological thing. No matter how realistic the simulations were, they were but simulations. This was the real deal.

His body was in constant contact with the sea. Every time the waves impacted his body, he felt his cells moving in sync with them.

Becoming one with the environment. This truly felt enjoyable.

Wang Zheng could feel that this sea could not really be called a sea, as there was something different about it. The sea and waves simulated inside the cube, no matter how realistic-looking, would have a certain something missing from it. This certain something was the force of nature.



Training was always done in simulation and then the skills learnt were applied onto the real battlefield. But then again, only those who survived the harsh training could display their skills.

Bonehead did not understand that simulations could only bring one so far. Breakthroughs could only be achieved in the real world.

On the screen, Wang Zheng began to slow down. For a moment, he was faster than Lear and the rest. But then again, Lear and the others would never use their full strength on these sorts of things.

Everyone was focused on their own matters, so they did not have the energy to pay any attention to the others.

But Meng Ao and the others were getting more and more interested. There were certain types of people that normally would not attract any attention, but the more you paid attention to them, the more captivated you became.

Because Wang Zheng was doing the pushups with only one hand, the other hand in the water was empty.

"This is how the people from Earth keep a low profile. They possess a quiet confidence in themselves," Meng Ao explained.

Possessing strong abilities but never showing off and focusing on himself to further enhance his abilities, only by doing this would a soldier become stronger.

Those who were on the same level as Meng Ao all shared a common appreciation for soldiers who were down-to-earth.

But the more of a genius a person was, the more arrogant he became even if he seemingly had a calm exterior.

There was something different about this kid!

Achilles was the first to finish. The time recorded was eight minutes and thirty-one seconds.

Lie Xin was slower by five seconds. The reason being was she had entered the water a little slower than expected. Having a huge bust size hindered her training occasionally, and she had thoughts about having their size reduced. On the contrary, she decided against it as this was a form of admitting defeat.

Raston and Taros finished at the same time. They were ten seconds behind Lie Xin, but this difference in timing proved nothing.

Looking on, Lear had not finished yet.

Taros's eyes lit up and he let out a meaningful smile.

In exactly ten minutes, Lear stood up. The counter displayed an exact '1000' integer. His tactical backpack started to pour out the

sea water that was sucked in. Pretty good pace.

"Ten minutes as expected, the best result of the first round."

The underwater pushups with the tactical backpack was one of the training regimes of Academy X.

This was not their first time attempting this. The best results were under ten minutes, the second best were between ten minutes and fifteen minutes. Beyond fifteen minutes was considered to be just merely a pass. What about failure?

Students of Academy X did not get results like that, neither would any of them ever receive this result. Any such individual would have been removed even before the training started.

Inside the monitoring room, the display on the seventh screen was enlarged.

It wasn't the backpack reaching its limit but an alarm.

"Ten minutes without coming up for air?"

"Skin breathing....it is an alternative ability. It is not prominent and is even considered to be a weak ability. However, under certain circumstances, it is very useful."

"This young seedling has potential, he has completed it too."

In sixth place was someone from Titan. He was a hundred and eighty centimeters tall, but this was considered to be normal in a circle of elites. He was the person who performed the body hardening ability during the bonfire night, his name was Stocker.

As he stood up, he attracted the attention of the five others. Eleven minutes, this was considered acceptable at Academy X.

"A buddy from Titan?"

Raston laughed and walked over.

Stocker laughed and nodded. He could use skin breathing while underwater. He originally wanted to snatch first place, but it seemed like he did not make it. The five of them who did better were monsters, but then again, he did not immediately accept Raston's invitation. Those with ability had to choose their partners carefully. This was the most important part when it came to being a captain. The ability to qualify for the IG competition rested on the ability to discern a strong teammate from a weak one. Choose wrongly and it would not end well.

Raston didn't mind. Conversations were free. Attitude was the key, everything had its value.

One after another, more people came up. Most of them were from Mars and the Eight Stars of the Moon. When Milo stood up from the waters, she attracted a lot of looks. However, when she stood behind Achilles, everyone's eyes shifted to the floor.

The number of gazes that fell on to Meng Tian was even more in number. This was a perfect woman in an imperfect place. She was a little cold to the others, but this was because of her Ability X. There were rumors that her ability had the property of ice and thus the colder she was towards a person, the more she felt affection towards him. But of course, this was only directed to the one she was attracted to.

Lear gave her a faint smile. Meng Tian calmly wiped the water off her face. Lear did not mind Meng Tian's attitude at all. Everyone had their preferred way of doing things. The special thing about Lear was his self-confidence, it was different from anyone else's.

Wang Zheng finished a little late, sixteen minutes and thirty-five seconds. In the end he had to use both fingers. He originally intended to only use one but found it to be too slow. People had their limits after all, but it would be amazing if a person could surpass it.

The last person was welcomed by everyone, the fatty Luo Fei. The fatty stood behind Lear and whispered softly to him, "I ate too much yesterday, so I had a stomach ache this morning and did not have the time to settle that..."

Everyone moved away immediately. Bloody hell, he hadn't released some weird stuff into the water, had he?

Just when everyone thought that they could stop for some rest, Su Yan appeared again, smiling. "No bad, no one actually got

disqualified. Next up you'll run around the island for ten laps. If you do not complete that, you will not receive food and sleep."

Even those students who would score an eight or nine on physical tests immediately turned pale. Running was nothing, ten laps around the field was also nothing. But running around the island...

Everyone looked up at the blue sky and finally understood why this place was called Demon Island. The demon occasionally gave you a few minutes to do as you saw fit, but the price to pay was extremely heavy.

Everyone soon became aware of another serious problem: this island wasn't large, but it wasn't exactly small either. One lap might've been okay, but ten laps???

Holy sh\*t, how long would it take? Not to mention a day, could they even complete it in three days?

What sort of training was this? It was more akin to abuse. There was no way they would be able to complete this.

"It has already begun, the map is displayed on your bracelets. Oh, and I almost forgot, you can cut corners, but that lap will not be counted," Su Yan said, smiling. It was a good feeling watching everyone suffer.

Achilles smiled. "Sir Su, this task is nothing to the people of the Moon. Let's go!"

It was obvious that Achilles had conserved his physical strength. Milo and the others followed behind him with smiling faces.

Initially, there was not much of a gap in between the students, but as the training stretched on, so did the distance between them.

This was a test of endurance.

The people from the Moon headed out quickly. On the Mars side, they too smiled. "We the people from Mars have never lost, let's head out as well!"

With that said, a group of people headed out with Lie Xin. In a short time, they had overtaken Achilles's group.

The desire to win was the strongest point of the people from Mars.

Except that these ten laps were not only about speed. Endurance was equally important.

Everyone had set out. Lear did not pay any attention to Luo Fei and set off on his own. Luo Fei had a sad expression on his face. This test was going to take a lot out of him.

"Fatty, with that sort of look on your face, you might as well give up now. At least you will keep your reputation intact."

The people who passed by would ridicule him.

"We better get going too," Wang Zheng said. He could feel that Meng Tian, Zhang Runan, and Zhang Shan were a little tired.

The training here was indeed a little inhumane. Meng Tian had strong abilities, but in the previous test, she had not performed well.

Zhang Runan performed about the same as her. She had excellent abilities, but she lacked sufficient daily training. She could perform well for short periods of time, but once caught in a fierce battle, her performance deteriorated. This would be a tough battle for her.

"Let's go, we've already come too far to give up." Zhang Shan was really tired and his breathing had not stabilized yet. Out of everyone, his abilities and foundation were the worst.

"You can do it," Zhang Runan said suddenly, surprising Zhang Shang.

"It can't be, Manly Sister Runan is actually praising me."

"You consider this praising? I'm afraid that you're going to fall behind," Zhang Runan said.



"Haha, the menfolk of Ares would never be afraid. F\*ck, we've already been disqualified too much. We need to see this until the end no matter what!"

Zhang Shan beat on his chest. And the four of them went on their way.

Wang Zheng took the lead while the other three followed behind. The person leading the group should've been even more tired than the rest, but Wang Zheng.....was actually not tired.

# Chapter 146: Power

---

Their speed was not fast, but Wang Zheng did not dare to go any faster, as going faster would not help. Instead, he would only drag Meng Tian and the crowd down as they could not maintain a quicker pace.

He could feel the breathing of the three other people. When their bodies recovered from the warm up stage, they would be fine.

On the screen, the rest of the participants sort of formed into groups while moving forward. The speed of the Martians also decreased over time. Half an hour was enough to let the passion die down because there were still nine laps remaining. In contrast, the people of the Moon had maintained a stable speed. Achilles was like an eternal light lighting the way ahead for the crowd.

The same Achilles was also in control of the cadence of the group.

Lear had performed disappointingly by running his own race. Leadership, which was the focus of the training, could not be seen from him at all. What was the use if he was fast alone but left his only assistant, Luo Fei, behind?

The fatty was now in last place as his speed was really not fast.

Raston led the people from the Republic of Caragal. Taros acted the same way Lear did, moving forward alone. Soon he rushed to the front of everyone, evidently planning to take the lead.

"Zhang Shan, adjust your breathing and stabilize your pace by reducing your breathing speed by a little," Wang Zheng said

Zhang Shan smiled. "I know, but how the f\*ck can we finish this running exercise?"

"We just began and you are discouraged already?" Meng Tian said.

Being looked down on by a beauty was absolutely not okay, it was detrimental to the dignity of 007.

"Do not worry, I will definitely not be the first one to fall."

The island's path was not easy to walk on. As the four people kept their speed, three groups were formed. Taros led the first group, Wang Zheng and his friends led the second group, and Luo Fei led the third group.

The Titan and Europa participants were not good at running, so endurance training like this really gave them a headache.

According to the map guide, an hour later, Taros reached the beach. About five kilometers across the sea, Taros looked back behind, and his mouth showed a trace of sneer before he jumped into the sea and swam to the other side like a flying fish.

The second group of people that arrived were the people of the Moon led by Achilles.

"Boss has no new tricks. We ought to take this opportunity and kill Taros now; We cannot let him show off in front of us," Dong Xiaosa said.

Achilles slightly shook his head. "This is just the beginning, there is no hurry."

"Little Dongdong, do not be worried. Taros cannot run away from the boss. Just make sure you do not fall behind." Pi Xiaoxiu laughed.

"Do you want a beating? Do not call me Little Dongdong!"

"Alright, little Dongdong!"

It was clear that the participants from the Moon were quite relaxed.

"You two, stop making trouble and get into the water." The only girl in the team, Milo, was always very loved.

"Milo, do you want to go skinny dipping? I promise I will not look," Atos ridiculed.

When he finished speaking, he got thrown directly into the sea

by a few people.

Atos emitted a sharp cry, "You group of people care about girls more than an innocent life!

Murder!"

"Beat him up." Milo gave the order as a group of people chased him into the sea, eager for a bruising.

This training was absolutely draining for some people, but for some others it was a metaphorical holiday. The people from the Moon used this relaxed atmosphere to reduce their muscle tension and exertion from the previous training. Reducing energy consumption made it easier to deal with the exertion from the warm up, allowing them to recover quicker.

In the sea, the nine people became very calm as they swam towards the other side.

When Achilles and others dove into the water, Lear had just arrived. He stayed for a while and soon disappeared into the sea without a trace of a splash.

The Martians led by Lie Xin also arrived. "Aren't we going to chase them?"

Ma Hong asked.

"Do not worry, if you rush forward too wholeheartedly, your spirit and motivation will weaken if you are unable to endure," Lin Ruofeng said with a smile.

Lie Xin showed a pondering smile. "These guys want to play dirty. Do they really think we Martians have no brains? I'd like to see what they want to do."

"Playing dirty?" Carl got confused.

"Taros is a real villain, but it's relatively simple to defend against this kind of person. Raston is a rare gentleman. He is generous, and he's not our enemy," Lie Xin said.

"Then Lear and Achilles are problems?" Carl was a little puzzled. With the Moon people's personality and strength, it seemed that no one was their opponent.

"Carl, you are too naive. If we can see Lear scheming, then comparatively, Achilles is a schemer that has deceived everyone otherwise." Lin Ruofeng laughed. As the military assistant to Lie Xin, just like Milo's role, he had a detailed understanding of their future opponents.

"Just like Ruofeng said, Lear's and Achilles' styles in doing things are different. When Lear does things, you will not know what he wants until the end. When Achilles does things, even if you manage to guess what he wants to do, you cannot stop him," said Lie Xin.

The Martians did not think Lie Xin would give these people such a high evaluation.

Soon, Lie Xin laughed. "To know one's own strength and the enemy's is the sure way to victory. The strongest group is still us Martians and Lie Guang will be back soon!"

When everyone heard this, they all got a shock, for the Lie family had an "outcast". They heard that in Academy X, this person had beaten up a teacher and was expelled from the school. He had been rebellious since childhood, and in other places, he might've been beaten up so much that his mother could not recognise him, but in Mars, it was like another matter.

The family let Lie Guang grow without restraint!

Lie Xin jumped into the water like a mermaid. Her clothes stuck close to her body, showing off her unparalleled body. This sight pumped up the strength level of the group of Martians.

Beauty could improve adrenaline secretions to a great extent; it was like of injecting half a tube of stimulant.

An hour and a half later, Fatty arrived at the beach. Looking at the sea, Fatty's face seemed as though he had eaten a bitter gourd. What was more painful than running was swimming; he would rather burrow himself in a hole than get into the water.

But in this stage, he was clearly not allowed to burrow into a hole. Fatty stamped his feet and bit the bullet. He jumped into the water from a small cliff and began to swim forward.

"This little Fatty is favored by Lear, but he's too weak."

Lie Wuqing was dumbfounded. On the battlefield, they didn't need people who could only run away.

Meng Ao was also a little embarrassed. Had he known that such a shameful person was here, he would have just eliminated him. He didn't know what Lear was up to, but he acted as he pleased.

"Wang Zheng isn't doing well. He is too caring towards his team, and they're dragging down his own speed," Drachmach said.

The team or the individual, this had always been a multiple choice question with no fixed answer. The other three people's physical strengths were very mediocre, especially that Zhang Shan. Although he was trying to follow, he was too slow, slower than the two girls.

"He did not learn to cut his losses early." Lie Wuqing laughed. Zhang Shan's physical proficiency was too low. It was definitely due to luck that he could actually reach the second stage and not be eliminated.

Wang Zheng and others who were in front constantly got caught up to, and soon the



Europa College led by Yuan Ye also caught up.

"Maiden, it's a fate that we meet again," Yuan Ye said. Song Li also smiled. Their performance in the kill of the Zerg Queen was also very praiseworthy, and they got a high score. As long as they made no mistakes, they could get promoted for sure.

Zhang Runan stared at Yuan Ye but did not pay attention to him.

"Folks, I will go ahead. Fight on!"

Yuan Ye saluted. After all, he represented the Europa College; otherwise, he would have joined Zhang Runan.

"Boss, that Zhang Shan seems to be dying. He can hold on for at most two more laps."

"If it were me, I would simply let go of him and save the team."

Though the voices of those three people were quiet, they still spread to the ears of Zhang Shan, and it was a great blow towards Zhang Shan's self-esteem.

"You three go ahead, I can do it alone!" Zhang Shan said.

Meng Tian faintly looked at Zhang Shan. "He couldn't even take an insult. How did he get into the Physics Department with this

IQ?"

"Zhang Shan, there are ten laps, we don't know who will laugh at the end yet," Wang

Zheng said.

And Zhang Runan was simpler, she directly kicked Zhang Shan in the butt. "I will kill you if you keep nagging."

She was really a domineering, super manly sister!

Zhang Shan clenched his teeth and his heart felt warm. F\*ck, even if he would die from the run, he could not drag the team down.

Zhang Shan had passed the first stage of fatigue and was reaching the second stage of fatigue. Most of the other people were still in the first stage of physical fatigue and were just fine; this was the result of long-term training.

With the passage of time, a terrible thing happened.

Someone had been lapped.

After the completion of the first lap, the crowd did not have any sense of joy, because there were nine laps to go. Sh\*t, simply endless running.

But at this point, no one would be a sucker and quit.

Luo Fei once again came to the beach. He was still in last place when he suddenly felt a figure pass by him.

"Trash."

The shadow that rushed by left a single word and disappeared. It was the second lap for Taros.

Fatty bitterly smiled. Jesus Christ, what were these guys made of? They didn't need to rush forward so quickly, what were they anxious about?

Not long after, Achilles and the Eight Stars appeared. They too were quite surprised to see Fatty. They then realized what had happened, they had lapped him.

It was really quite a miserable scene.

People who could come here were all prideful, so getting lapped before running for long was really shameful.

"Hey, little Fatty, you are running so fast, which lap are you in?" Atos chuckled. After living on Mars for some time, Atos had also picked up some bad habits.

Masaki frowned. "Keep quiet."

"Haha, just a joke. But I really need to know, when did King Lear's senses become so bad that he would choose this person. This is really funny."

The participants from the Moon passed by. Achilles did not even look at him.

"It's been a few years since we last met, but Lear has become weaker. His senses have become worse." Dong Xiaosai was also not polite. After all, Lear was his former main competitor. He was a bit surprised by how fast he fell.

Luo Fei stopped, then his body sank into the water. Fatty was not afraid of ridicule. To be accurate, he was laughed at ever since he was young. Laughing even made one ten years younger. It was not a big deal to be laughed at.

But he absolutely did not allow anyone to talk sh\*t about Lear!

Fatty once again emerged from the water. His eyes were filled with something strange. He cut a path through the water and rushed out.

And behind him, Lear floated up. His eyes never changed.

# Chapter 147: An Unleashed Fatty is Scary!

---

The first time he saw this Fatty was when the latter was being beaten up. The reason was simple: the more fat one has, the more comfortable they are to hit!

Lear had been at the pinnacle since a young age. This sort of man like Fatty was not worth his time, much less the effort to do anything to him.

According to Lear's family, the weak must be shunned and this world belonged to the strong.

But something weird happened that day. Fatty was constantly being beaten up, but he never made a sound; he even smiled the entire time.

That smile stirred something in Lear's heart. Thus he took action and broke someone's limbs that day.

Lear paid no more attention to that matter, but what followed after was weird to him. No matter where he went, this Fatty would always show up. This Fatty had even qualified and entered Zeus College. Furthermore, he was an Ability X user. One with a truly fearsome Ability X.

As Atos swam behind his group, he was relaxed and hummed a tune. This sort of test was not challenging at all. That Fatty was pretty funny back there with his face looking like an airbag.

Suddenly, Atos' face froze. Something had grabbed hold of his leg and pulled him underwater.

He was about to open his mouth but found out that he did not have the strength to. It was as if something had drained all of his energy.

Just before Atos fainted, he heard a cold, sinister laugh.

At this moment, a sound boomed from the sky. "Atos, eliminated."

The people from Earth stopped. Achilles had a grave expression. He had been swimming in the front about ten meters away from the others. This was considered a safe distance, but someone had actually committed sabotage under his watch

"F\*ck! Who dares to mess with us!" Dong Xiaosa spit angrily.

"Seems like we were too careless. Someone could not endure anymore." Achilles grew angry. "Let's carry on"

It would be impossible to search for a person right now, and perhaps the opponent's intentions were to let them speculate as to what happened.

Atos' elimination reminded the others that although this was

merely a run, it did not guarantee their safety. Any mistake would cost them.

They did not know who actually had the audacity to strike at someone from the Moon.

Was it Taros? Or Lear? Or someone from Mars?

Seemed like the team captains' battle had started.

Everyone had suspects in mind, but no one thought of Fatty.

While Atos' first thoughts after waking up were that he actually trusted that damned Taros!

That sinister laughter could not have come from anyone besides him, it must have been him because Atos had called Taros ugly.

Inside the monitoring room, Drachmach had a pale expression. "Meng Ao, your guys clearly have flagrantly disregarded the rules."

Meng Ao did not speak but merely shrugged. A little ruthlessness did not matter.

"The person has already been eliminated, so why should the Earthlings be eliminated? To think that the Fatty was a wolf in sheep's clothing. He actually managed to sabotage Achilles's team right under his nose. His ability is worthy of being considered for

the main force." spoke Lie Wuqing with a strong ruthless smile.

He appeared to be helping Meng Ao but at the same time stabbed him in the back.

Meng Ao did not say anything. Having witnessed what had just happened gave him quite a deep shock. This Fatty was actually incredible. Up until now, he had only displayed his skills of perception, sneaking, and the ability to expose weaknesses. One on one, Atos was not afraid of him, but when it came to underhanded tactics, Atos was not his match.

These were the qualities of a top quality recon scout!

With this event, the pace of the training changed. The battle between the team captains had begun.

Just like everyone had anticipated, it was hopeless to complete the training in a day. When night fell, the most anyone had completed was five laps. Their speed was getting slower and slower. This training had a disgusting condition, no one was allowed to stop for more than ten minutes or the lap would be voided.

Zhang Shan could not run anymore. He could not feel his legs anymore and he did not want to be a burden to Wang Zheng and the others. Never in his wildest dreams could he imagine that Meng Tian and Zhang Runan had better endurance than him.



Users of Ability X did indeed have better recovery speed than normal people. Wang Zheng was an exception, that monster.

"Perhaps I am more suited to doing research" this thought flashed in Zhan Shan's head just before he lost consciousness.

He had endured until he actually fainted.

After an unknown amount of time, Zhang Shan regained consciousness. He felt himself moving, and upon opening his eyes, he discovered that Wang Zhen was actually carrying him on his back.

There were no rules that stated a person could not carry another. Then again, the person who set the rules never anticipated that someone would still have the strength to do so.

The three generals were laughing with tears in their eyes. Was this f\*cker really still human? Despite carrying another person, Wang Zheng did not slow down at all. He was a living monster!

Both Meng Tian and Zhang Runan were stunned. When they looked at Wang Zheng's face, they saw the look of confidence and trust.

Initially, Meng Tian did not know how she felt towards Wang Zheng, but now she finally understood. Whenever he was around, she did not feel cold and distant, but rather warm inside.

Zhang Shan could feel tears welling up. F\*cking hell, he, as a man, was actually getting emotional. What a shame!

"Put me down Wang Zheng, I'm able to carry on now," Zhang Shan said.

"I'll carry you for some distance," Zhang Runan said. She was better at carrying the heavy man.

"No worries, I can make it-OUCH." Upon getting off Wang Zheng and trying to stand, Zhang Shan discovered that his legs had no strength as he collapsed on to the floor.

Zhang Runan held him steady. "You overexerted yourself, so you'll need some time to adapt again."

"Sorry to have burdened you guys"

"Are you a man or not? Saying such sentimental words. Don't let others know that you are one of us," Zhang Runan said. Both Wang Zheng and Meng Tian laughed. The Manly Sister still had some fight in her.

After half an hour, Zhang Shan's body had adapted to the strain. He had pretty good physical strength and hence could recover quickly. Yet then again, Wang Zheng had carried him for almost a quarter of a lap.

No one knew who had committed the sabotage and gotten Atos

eliminated. Everyone was on alert, but it also took too much energy. If they bumped into another group, they would just keep their distance and pass by quietly.

The three generals had no intention of watching the participants progress through the entire night. This much would do, and they would come back and view the results tomorrow.

Time slowly ticked by, and with Wang Zheng's and Zhang Runan's help, Zhang Shan had completed the seventh lap. It would be dawn soon, and Taros, who was in the lead, had only managed to complete the eighth lap. It was obvious that he had slowed down, as half of his attention was focused on staying alert. No one knew who the saboteur was, but they knew he was ruthless. Each person that the saboteur eliminated would benefit him greatly.

Taros suspected that the saboteur may have been Achilles himself. He might have intentionally sacrificed Atos to let the others stop and check up on them. As long as Achilles disadvantaged the others, no one else would be able to challenge him. He would be able to sweep aside all that stood against him.

Some people suspected Taros, some suspected Lear, and others suspected Achilles. There were some who even suspected Wang Zheng. But no one ever suspected the Fatty.

Without anyone else knowing, the Fatty had completed his seventh lap. He was in the middle of the pack, neither too fast nor too slow. But then again, the Fatty was actually controlling his pace.

According to Lear, characters like Luo Fei needed to be cultivated. Luo Fei might've even been a little bipolar, bumbling around on one hand yet once triggered would become horrible and insidious. But the one thing about Luo Fei was that he had loyalty. And to this regard, he had absolute loyalty to Lear.

The servants of house Chronos valued loyalty above all. It was the number one value, as well as the second and third.

Compared to other weak fatties, this Fatty was sufficiently ruthless. But to Lear, he was not ruthless enough. Had it been Lear who committed the sabotage, he would have totally destroyed his opponents.

But of course, the risks had to be proportionate to the rewards.

Time was running out and he had no intention of giving up first place. It did not matter what happened during the start, the burst of energy at the end was what mattered.

During the competition, Lear constantly monitored the opponents that were considered a threat.

Achilles was too self-confident, Raston was too positive and he also lacked ambition. Taros could be ignored. Wang Zheng...he was naïve, but he actually could carry a person and run at the same time. Only he could have come up with such an idea. Wang Zheng cared for his teammates, and with that he displayed the spirit of Ares College. But in order to save a piece of trash, he had not only

wasted precious time, he also dragged down his entire team.

Those who did not have the potential should just give up.

But then again, this could work out too. Lear now knew Wang Zheng's weakness, and it would provide an advantage in combat.

However, Lie Xin was a woman, and that was awkward. Lear was good at dealing with men but not women.

But he firmly believed that women had no place in this sort of field.

After having completed his personal objectives, Lear started to increase his speed.

Achilles had the same conclusion, neither of them considered Taros to be a threat.

"Ruofeng, you lead the team. I am about to head off soon," Lie Xin said. It was about time she made her move.

"Don't worry about us, Captain."

Lie Xin's expression changed from one that was fatigued to one that was full of energy. She then instantly accelerated.

This was nothing usual to the people of Mars; there was nothing that the Lie family could not do.

"There are only a few laps left, Wang Zheng! Runan and I will take care of Zhang Shan and not let him fall behind. You go on ahead!" Meng Tian said.

She continued to maintain her calmness. It was obvious that Wang Zheng had been conserving his strength.

"Go on ahead, Wang Zheng! Don't worry, the people of dormitory 007 are not cowards. They would never give up," Zhang Shan said. This was the true meaning of brotherhood. He had been on the verge of giving up several times but held on because of everyone's encouragement. Although Zhang Runan's methods were more rude.

Wang Zheng nodded. "Then I'll make a move first."

Having said that and with a huff, Wang Zheng's silhouette faded away. The three of them were left stunned.

"What is this fellow made of? He still had so much strength."

In fact, there were about a dozen people who had started to speed up.

In this sort of marathon battle, you had to maintain a decent performance in the first half, but the latter half was the critical

part. The latter half was also a test in itself because if you exerted your strength too early, you would never maintain it until the finishing line. Exert too late and it will definitely affect the end result.

Taros was in the lead. As he got closer to victory, his mood brightened. The first place holder of every event would be recorded. In every subsequent performance review in the military, this would definitely come in handy.

On top of that, he would give a good image of himself to the generals. And it goes without saying that his status within the Hades Republic would be further elevated.

But his map showed that there were ten dots that had increased their speed. Some had even accelerated past his current pace. It seemed like the others were not content with his position and were looking to overtake him.

Currently, the fastest lap timing still belonged to him.

# Chapter 148: Dash.

---

"The children all sped up."

"I thought they had no ambition."

"These little guys are more mature than we were."

When the three generals were young, they were also high-spirited and wanted to dominate the world. They were really brilliant, but ultimately they did not break through the scope of the solar system. Instead, they had experienced a variety of things. Richness and power, vanity and grudges. To this age, the dreams of these old men had in their youth were the most sincere. Since they could no longer do so, they wanted their inheritors to be able to complete them.

Rush ahead at full speed!

Taros accelerated. Victory was so close!

Achilles accelerated. The Sun God's self-confidence was clear. Although he had fallen behind a little, he could still get first place. His top speed was truly amazing.

Lie Xin still looked tender and beautiful, it did not look like she had been struggling for an entire day and night. She too was running forward at full speed.



Lear also sped up. He was very fast, but with his current speed, it seemed as though he wouldn't catch up.

The only one behind them was Raston. Raston's plan was very simple. He was not the fastest, so even if he accelerated, he wouldn't be able to be first.

In the first group, Titan's Stocker also began to accelerate and his extreme speed in the water allowed him to maintain his lead. His goal was to reach the top five. As long as he could get the position of a reserve captain, he could be famous.

Suddenly, a wind blew and stirred the surrounding trees ... it seemed like something had passed through.

F\*ck, were there ghosts around?

In the dark there were ghosts coming and going?

Stocker trembled and moved forward even quicker. Wang Zheng had rushed forward by tens of meters, and was only running faster. Wang Zheng's movement was indeed ghostly, the surrounding trees were the tool for his long distance jumps from time to time, allowing him to constantly advance quickly.

At this time, Wang Zheng felt that his body was finally in a state of recovery. The first stage of fatigue begin to pass by with the accelerated activity. His body's heat was rising; the feeling was very comfortable and felt invigorating.

Although this was just a man-made satellite, it had formed a small cycle of nature, quite like the that on Earth. Wang Zheng could feel that his surroundings were becoming more and more clear and the darkness was disappearing, and it had little impact on him.

While the other people were obstructed in the dark environment, the speed of Wang Zheng only increased.

The Five Elements. Now that Wang Zheng remembered, he had actually heard it from his father a long time ago. He said that the five elements of the body are the same as the building blocks of the universe as the universe too had only these five elements. In fact, there were many different understandings about this, but he admired this explanation. At that point, Wang Zheng refuted it. This classification was not appropriate. Although there was a sea on Earth, it did not exist on a lot of other planets, but his father did not explain why. Now Wang Zheng understood, this was not the literal meaning.

The Five Elements were spiritual and not to be taken in a literal sense.

Taros was shocked because his record of the fastest lap was broken. In fact there was a madman who was catching up crazily.

Who was it?

The abnormal Lear?

Achilles?

Not likely, these two men should be always following behind him. There was someone who could run so fast in this bunch of people?

Not only that, although this person just increased his speed, he was being followed by another person who was also abnormally fast.

Who was it this time?

Taros also started using his full strength. If he got overtaken at the last point, it would be like getting up early but coming to work late, something just too shameful.

At this time, a lot of people felt their power awakening. The more they exerted their physical strength, the more power was grasped from their potential in their genes. When it was almost time for completion, their power would invariably break out.

Burst strength differed from person to person.

Luo Fei was in the top ten. The Fatty had just refreshed the record for fastest lap, but it did not take long for it to be broken. Which crazy man was running so fast?

And that person was much faster than him.

Wang Zheng became faster and faster. Although his body was dashing toward the front, his whole body had entered an ethereal state. Even he himself did not expect this. He had only reached this realm in his dreams.

While dashing, he became one with nature, feeling the vitality of life and the power of nature. The stress from fatigue and from the increased speed which had been accumulated had been released! It was like his spirit had suddenly been released. The experience from some time ago had also helped boost his understanding. The Five Elements were like five invisible naughty wizards dominating the world. In the past, he could only feel their presence, but now Wang Zheng seemed to be able to "see" them. Wang Zheng understood that he had taken a step forward towards an improvement in his understanding.

Unfortunately, the space city was too small. The cycle of nature was not complete and he could not understand the elements completely. However, Earth was too large and that too posed a problem. It seemed as though it might not be so easy to form a complete understanding of the elements.

Wang Zheng did not know the uproar which his swift speed had brought about.

"Damn, who is this? Is he mad? What 's that speed? Is this guy driving a car?"

"I didn't know that there was such a master hidden in this group. Isn't he tired?"

Not only the general students noticed this, but Lear and the others also noted that person's performance.

Achilles was a little surprised. It seemed that he had underestimated this group of

participants. There truly were crouching tigers and hidden dragons. Things were getting interesting.

Lear got a little surprised for a moment. A figure emerged in his heart and his mouth

had a trace of a meaningful smile. He was planning to accelerate, but he suddenly decided against it.

Stocker clenched his teeth. He wanted to keep his position. He had come to this point, so how could he give up now?

Fatty Fei also ran about wildly. He was not afraid of losing face for himself, but he could not lose face for Lear. This was Fatty's dignity. Anyone could look down on him, but he couldn't let Lear look down on him.

A flying Fatty was dashing forward. His footwork was not much worse than Wang Zheng's. When he was running, he used both his hands and feet. It seemed like he didn't have formal training, so it

was done entirely by his instincts. Although it was wild, it was extremely coordinated.

Now that it was the last moment, many people had shown their real abilities.

Zhang Shan and others looked at the map and the sudden change of speed of the numerous dots on it, while laughing and crying. "This shouldn't be called IG training, they should call it a monster training camp."

Zhang Shan had been really discouraged once, but that feeling had passed. Since he had persisted this far, he really felt that he could hold up even in the face of even more difficult training. Having such a result from only a few months of formal training, he believed he had been able to live up to the expectations of his own teammates.

Wang Zheng was just too fearsome.

Just as he thought this, he felt movement behind him. Wang Zheng had appeared.

"Really? I have been lapped already?"

Wang Zheng waved his hand and rushed past. The three people looked at each other with confusion.

Meng Tian's eyes showed a trace of admiration and a little

confusion. His melee combat strength was very strong, his physical strength was also very good; didn't he just go through basic training? He heard Ye Zisu say that he just practiced by his own, but how could general practice push him this far?

"I think Wang Zheng should be the captain," Zhang Runan said.

"So do I."

"I agree too!"

In the first stage, under the leadership of Wang Zheng, when the conditions were not ideal for everyone, they still successfully killed the Queen Zerg. Although they all felt lucky, every step was stable. Where did luck come into play?

And in the distribution of personnel, everyone had played to their own strengths so that they could complete the task with no damage to themselves.

In the eyes of others, it seemed like luck, but wasn't it their strength? Just because Wang Zheng was not famous...

"We should also speed up. We can't lose face for the captain," Zhang Shan said.

"No problem for us, are you okay?" Zhang Runan asked.

"What a joke, you asked if a man was okay!"

Taking big steps, Student Zhang ran forward.

Another hour had passed and the sun began to rise. Yet at this moment the strongest wave of people had begun to gather. There was no more than one lap left. The horns of the final decisive battle had sounded.

First were Taros and Achilles. There was not much distance between the two.

The third was Lie Xin and the fourth was ... .. Luo Fei. This little fatty had even jumped up to fourth place, which was probably something no one had even imagined.

Dong Xiaosa and those people, when they saw Fatty, they only thought going through their minds was that he was being lapped again.

The fifth was Stocker. The swimming part was very time and strength consuming. At the same time this was the biggest advantage Stocker had as he could swim fast and had high endurance.

The sixth was Lear. Lear... No one knew what he was thinking. You could see he was not exerting himself, but didn't he want to be a captain?



The seventh was Pi Xiaoxiu. During the final stage of the sprint, he was the fastest among the Eight Stars

Although the other people's speed was not slow, the strength of the Moon still placed

them as the first group.

Eighth was Raston despite the fact that he was not good at running. After all, his strength was his forte.

The ninth was Lin Ruofeng, the 2nd strongest among the Martians. He looked weak,

unlike most Martians, but he had a good foundation.

The tenth was Wang Zheng. Student Wang had surprisingly gotten into the top ten. Although he had fallen behind by a lot since the start, his speed was amazing and he was catching up. While the others were slowing down in the dark, he was accelerating.

The first group had entered the final fight.

One more swim through the water and then a short sprint on land would lead to the finish line. At the finish line, Meng Ao and the others were waiting.

At this moment, it was clear that it was more meaningful to witness the scene personally.

The three generals also started betting amongst themselves. Lie Wuqing and Drachmach, of course, bet on their own people that they would win. Only Meng Ao felt depressed. Lear did not have the intention to fight. Hence had nothing to say, and he could only be quiet.

Achilles had caught up with Taros. Taros clenched his teeth. "This damn kid, couldn't he just lose for once.."

"Achilles, this time, I will defeat you!"

"Haha, can you even defeat me?" Achilles was always so confident. He had never been afraid to challenge anyone. He welcomed any strong challengers.

Taros was angry indeed. Although the five people were equally famous, in Academy X, no one had ever defeated Achilles. Otherwise, this guy would not have gotten the title of the Sun God. Taros could not stand this overly arrogant guy. It was as if he was born to be superior.

"If we compare our sheer speed, you are not as good as me. Do you dare to bet against me?" Taros said.

"No problem. What do you want to bet with?"

"Whoever loses will quit the competition and support the other," Taros said.

"Then you can wait to be my subordinate." Achilles laughed and instantly passed by Taros with a person's width distance between them

The madmen began to show their madness. Taros followed Achilles closely, but the distance didn't close.

# Chapter 149: A Gasp of Surprise

---

Lie Xin had a fiery sense of determination. As time went on, the distances between the top ten decreased.

"The final battle will be decided by their speed in the sea."

This portion of the sea was going to slow a lot of people down, so whoever swam the fastest would win.

Luo Fei had an anguished look. He performed well on land, but he felt awkward in the water. It was not to say that he was weak in the water, but rather this was not his forte.

But at this point in time, he could only clench his teeth and carry on.

Lear, Stocker, and Pi Xiaoxiu came within view of each other. The coast was just up ahead and soon they would be in the water. The four people in front had already begun to cross the sea.

Another silhouette came in to view. That was not Luo Feng, neither was it Raston. Who was coming towards them?

Was that Wang Zheng?

Wang Zheng had caught up

Hadn't this kid been lapped?

Stocker could not care less as the water was his domain.

Plop, plop, plop....

The sounds of people jumping into the water were heard before Wang Zheng jumped in too. The feeling of the sea against his body was wonderful.

Once in the water, Wang Zheng shot through it like an arrow.

Wang Zheng overtook Pi Xiaoxiu in an instant. Pi Xiaoxiu was stunned. Someone who had been lapped was actually this determined to perform at the end?

Had he found courage after being shamed?

Stocker was surprised to find the waters behind him surging. F\*cking hell, someone was actually chasing after him? What audacity!

While rampaging forward, Stocker discovered that the person behind him was not struggling for air at all. "You dare to challenge me?"

"I'll outlast you as you suffocate in the water!"

That was Stocker's ability. It was not to say that he did not need to come up for air, as under strenuous exercise, even he would still require oxygen, merely that he was able to outlast others.

Both of them were like flying fish; they had superb speed. Ten minutes had passed, and under such a high speed situation, Stocker started to feel breathless and had trouble keeping up the pace. But the person behind him did not seem to have this problem.

Stocker started to feel dizzy in his head. He bit down on his tongue and tried to carry on, but his mouth started to foam up from the lack of oxygen. If he carried on like this, he would actually be putting himself at a huge risk.

He swallowed his pride and went up for air, gasping hard. He could see the other figure speeding towards him.

Who the f\*ck was that!?

Stocker continued on, but once his oxygen was spent, he could no longer keep up and had to take a breath of air first.

At this moment, Lear also overtook Stocker. Stocker would not dare to complain if it was Lear as his strength had already been proven.

Achilles and Taros were directly competing with each other, and Lie Xin had caught up. It was like she was a mermaid, adept and

agile in the water while coupled with an otherworldly beauty. This environment was not the forte of the Martians, it could be even considered a weakness, but it seemed like Lie Xin had managed to find a way around it. Holy cow, a woman was capable of anything when she wanted to win.

But Achilles was not using his full strength yet.

At this time there was another commotion at the back. Someone else had caught up, and that person had directly overtaken Lie Xin.

Lie Xin was stunned. Where the f\*ck did this person come from?

Was he someone who had been lapped but eager to prove himself at the end?

Achilles looked through the darkness and saw that it was Wang Zheng who was coming towards them at high speeds.

Taros also felt that this was bizarre. This guy had already been lapped and yet he was outshining everyone else.

Achilles had begun to completely ignore Taros and he moved towards him.

After a few minutes, Wang Zheng had already caught up.

Wang Zheng began to pick up more and more speed. Achilles's

speed also started to pick up. Taros attempted to increase his speed too but just could not do it physically.

While Wang Zheng appeared to not need to come up for oxygen, Achilles, on the other hand, had to come up for air. Yet even then, his speed was comparable to Wang Zheng's. The distance between the both of them and the others started to grow larger and larger. They were both in a deadlock for first place.

Taros was furious. What he hated about that bastard Achilles was not that he was strong but rather that he looked down on others.

What about the duel that was agreed upon?

Taros was upset that he was falling behind; however, he knew that he had no chance of catching up to the both of them.

The gaze in Achilles's eyes grew more intense. Lear's lack of care made him feel helpless, but he knew that Lear was doing it on purpose. However, he could not reveal his own intentions. If he did and Lear took notice, it would be bad for him. This was not the first time they had crossed paths, and Achilles was very clear on this. Training always felt too boring, but this time he did not expect such an interesting person to appear.

It looked like killing the Queen Zerg was not just a stroke of luck for him.

From afar, the speed of the two of them was dumbfounding.



Many people had arrived on the shore to await the arrival of the first person.

"F\*ck, who dared to compete with Achilles?"

"Is it Lear?"

"It is not Lear, he is at the back with Taros.

Now Lear, Taros, and Lie Xin were getting closer to each other in terms of distance as they relaxed slightly. They had apparently lost the chance of taking first place. If they could not achieve first place, everything else was meaningless to them. At this level, everything else besides first place was worthless.

Both Achilles and Wang Zheng appeared to have dashed out of the water at the same time. Although their entire bodies were drenched, it seemed like they were not affected at all by their previous exertions. Their footsteps were steady and their speed was shocking.

Achilles was moved. It did not matter that his opponent had been lapped, but to still have this much energy at this point in time was shocking. His opponent did not have Ability X nor was he a member of an influential family.

Wang Zheng also observed Achilles. This person's movements were too perfect; there was no wastage of energy. His physical condition and mental focus had been maintained throughout the

race.

He lived up to his reputation, and he was no easy opponent.

Both of them increased their speed and departed the beach towards the end point.

"Su Yan, are you sure Wang Zheng has not been lapped?" Drachmach asked.

"Reporting! Yes, General! He started to exert his strength at dawn, and his speed was shocking. He clocked the fastest lap timing when the others had already slowed down. Looks like he adapted to the dark environment pretty well," Su Yan said.

Meng Ao laughed. Although he didn't have Ability X, he relied on his basic skills. This kid was something, but against Achilles, Wang Zheng held no advantage over him.

Although he did not know what Lear was up to, at least there was someone representing Earth's strength!

Although both were in a deadlock, Achilles did not use his ability. He also did not intend to use it, as he had never shunned away from a direct challenge.

Wang Zheng paid no attention to this confrontation. He was in the midst of regulating his own pace, and this opportunity to train himself was too good to pass up. He did not yearn for the fame.

Once he had other concerns, he would immediately lose focus of such a wonderful state.

Even so, Wang Zheng's speed was very fast. With the end point in sight, Achilles prepared to increase his speed. It was obvious that Achilles still had strength, but when he observed his opponent, he discovered that the latter's attention was wandering.

He was not focused on the confrontation between the both of them.

Before long, both Wang Zheng and Achilles crossed the finish line at the same time.

Standing at the finish line, Wang Zheng exited from that wonderful state. It was a pity, but this sort of state had a time limit. He entered that state when he started sprinting, and it ended as soon as he stopped.

Achilles looked at Wang Zheng curiously. If Wang Zheng did not dispute for first place, then neither would he.

Drachmach let out a sigh. Achilles was good, but sometimes he was just too competitive. This was a characteristic of the people from the Moon. It could be considered a boon at times and a bane during others.

False reputations should also be taken note of. This was

important for the future development of the youths. A title which was obtained too easily would never be treasured well.

Meng Ao had a serious look on his face, but his gaze showed a hint of amusement.

The highly ranked Lear had to contend with Wang Zheng now. These go-getters were definitely going to make things interesting.

Wang Zheng did not have much emotion at the finishing line. He stood quietly on the side and reviewed his own experience. No one taught him how to achieve the breakthrough, and he initially had no idea at all. This was why he treasured this experience so much. Bonehead once said that a lot of people reached this juncture and could not achieve a breakthrough. Those people never became super warriors.

Having seen the Ability X in action, Wang Zheng knew how magical it was, but he did not know what changes would take place after he achieved a breakthrough. The Primordial Regression Technique's second stage was not much different. As long as he had a platform, he would not fear any opponent.

Achilles's list of rivals finally had an additional name.

Taros and the others soon arrived. Lear had a smile on his face. Lie Xin looked at Wang Zheng hesitantly. Taros had a gloomy face.

Taros was one of those people who took themselves seriously,

believing that first place belonged to him.

All four of their gazes fell on Wang Zheng, but he paid no attention to them. When the three generals arrived, everyone stood assembled.

It was also nothing to be happy about nor worth celebrating, this was just training.

Luo Fei was the sixth to arrive. The fatty gave everyone a surprise, Everyone's gazes fell on Lear, especially those who had questioned him at the beginning.

No matter who looked at him, Lear gave them a smile.

The next wave of eight people arrived, their timings very close to each other. Everyone who saw Wang Zheng and the Fatty were stunned.

There was no mistaking it, those two had been lapped, so how could they be standing here now?

But upon seeing the majestic generals, no one dared to speak. They all quickly assembled and stood upright.

After an hour, all fifty students had arrived. Meng Tian and the others had also arrived. Both of Zhang Shan's legs barely had any strength left, but he continued to stand. This was a sign of his endurance.

Every student that completed the training was standing with a proud look on their face.

Lie Wuqing stepped forth and cast his gaze over everyone. "So you think you're good?"

The audience felt that something was not right.

"This was only supposed to take half a day and yet all of you needed a whole day and night! Are you not ashamed of yourselves?!"

Lie Wuqing's cold gaze swept over the audience. They were all stunned. Was it really meant to be completed in half a day?

How was that possible?

But no one dared to speak up.

"Su Yan, the sun has risen. It's time for the next phase of training," the voice spoke ruthlessly.

"Yes, General!" Su Yan saluted and turned around. "Attention, those assembled! Alert! Execute half a turn to your right! March!"

Everyone was stunned. What the f\*ck? Were they being sent to die?

No one complained, and no one had any strength left to. It seemed like they had underestimated the intensity of IG training.

Just this difficulty alone was sufficient to eliminate a batch of students.

Zhang Shan could not feel his body anymore. He really wanted to give up earlier, but he thought that completing this would allow him some rest. But it seemed like the training was going to carry on regardless.

But when he saw Wang Zheng, Meng Tian, and Zhang Runan's determination, he felt ashamed.

Because a soldier had to obey every order!

This was a true soldier! Discipline was always first!

"Questioning", this sort of word would never appear in a soldier's dictionary.

It was not that they had no souls but rather they had the souls of soldiers.

To be able to train alongside such people, it was indeed an honor.

# Chapter 150: Peerless Sisters

---

While Wang Zheng and the others were training hard, on the other side of the distant galaxy, there was a story of a wild romance going on.

This was the busiest part of the Milky Way Alliance, the Andromeda galaxy. In this location lay the most famous empire of all, the Aslan Empire.

Both large and small space stations surrounded a blue planet, connected to the planet's surface by metal structures. All of the merchant ships from the Milky Way hastily unloaded specialties obtained from all around the galaxy in these space stations, and when their payments were received, the merchants rushed off to obtain more. It was as if the entire Milky Way was theirs for the taking.

It was in this planet where the core of the Aslan Empire lay. It was the origin of the expansion of mankind's influence, an area where the entire galaxy looked up to.

It held a magnificent capital, full of bustling activity. The people worked efficiently and without error. Every citizen's face showed almost eternal elegance. All this hailed from the Aslaneans' self-confidence, as they lived in the galaxy's greatest and strongest country.

This was truly the center of the galaxy, a title well deserved.



The Aslan Royal College was the most important location in the capital. The defense here was even tighter than at the palace of the Aslan Empire. The most elite Royal Knights and two full brigades were stationed here for the long-term.

The greatest scientists in the empire, perhaps even the universe, could be found in this location, whether it was in physics, biology, planetary ecology, and all other aspects. The vast majority of the most advanced technology research started and was developed here.

Technology was the root of a strong country, and for the Aslan Empire it was clearly so.

In the imperial capital, the Royal College took up a vast amount of space. In the college, students came and went, all wearing different clothes. There were many students from other countries as well, such as Atlantis and the like.

"Bordia! Congratulations! Your electromagnetic evolution theory has been verified. The University Science and Technology Contribution Award which is given out once every four years will certainly have your name on it."

"Oh, Sir Aurora. Thank you for your praise. But instead of the Science and Technology Contribution Award, I would have much rather preferred to get the Aslan Empire's Knight's Medal."

The youth called Bordia was rather thin, but he had handsome facial features comparable to a god. When he was talking, his sharp

ears would twitch from time to time, and his faint smile exuded a charm that appealed to both men and women.

Aurora, on the other hand, was a typical Aslanean aristocrat. He was tall and handsome, wearing elegant clothes. Every part of his clothes looked carefully curated. Whether it was the watch, the tie, his top, or his trousers.... This elegance he held was not something people were born with, but a natural behavior accrued after spending many years in the presence of similar people. This was Aslan's aristocracy.

Even the Galaxy's greatest actor could not replicate that feeling that came from one's soul. In the entertainment industry, there was a saying that only an Aslanean could act as an Aslanean.

"You have won the Patriots Medal of the Atlantis Republic. The Knights of Aslan, compared to someone with your qualifications, are just nobodies." What Aurora said seemed sensible. Every word he said sounded attractive to people's ears. On the other hand, an incomparable heroic temperament could be felt exuding from Bordia, an individual from the mighty Atlantis.

"A nobody? Then why has the Knights' Hall not approved my application yet?"

Aurora revealed a bitter smile. Bordia was too serious. "Keke, that medal generally isn't granted to non-Aslanean individuals."

"You are talking about the general situation! I understand what you are saying, and this is what I like about you Aslaneans.

Sometimes I even feel that Aslan seems more like Atlantis than Atlantis itself, the once brilliant and brave Atlantis."

As the two people talked, the people around them could also be seen engaging in their own conversations in hushed tones.

All of them were just standing there. Obviously it was not because they had nothing to do, but they were waiting for something or someone.

The truth was that there was only one person who could make the people of the Royal College stop caring about time and wait quietly.

It was Aina Aslan, the first princess of the Aslan Empire.

The princess had disappeared for some time after the adult ceremony and that had surprised the Royal College students. Everyone knew that after the adult ceremony, the princess would have to enter the Royal College to study, as this was the royal tradition. Before the adult ceremony, she received a private education by the royal family's teachers, and after the adult ceremony, she would study in the Royal College. The royal family was not an unapproachable existence. On the contrary, they needed to stay in contact with the country's elite and guide them.

Bong...

Ancient bells rang melodiously. This was the sound of classes

ending.

The two people that were talking stopped and their eyes turned to a building not so far away. A few people came out, men and women filled with unspeakable self-confidence. They whispered when they talked and made no trace of noise. Their walking pace was measured as they walked out in an orderly fashion towards the two.

When the crowd approached the place, the two stood, then the crowd slowed down a bit and most of them even stopped walking. At the sight of this, the two who had been chatting made their way down the steps towards the crowd. The crowd separated and made a salute.

A beautiful figure, slowly walked out from the crowd. Her face and her temperament were truly extraordinary.

Aina, the Light of the Empire, the future Queen of Aslan, the current Crown Princess.

"Bordia, Aurora, why are you here?"

Aina smiled and walked towards them. Every step exuded the grace of an Aslanean princess. Her beauty and her temperament caused the gazes of the Aslanean people to become heated. This was the Crown Princess of Aslan.

"Princess." Aurora just smiled and raised his hands, giving a

standard Aslanean knight's salute. He did not explain why they were here.

Bordia just smiled. The unique temperament to the people of Atlantis could now be felt in full force; it was as if he had an eye-catching spirit-snatching aura. "I came to ask the princess about the impact of energy transmission in the universe which you talked about in the classroom last time."

Aina faintly smiled. "I just heard this theory from a friend and borrowed it. I could not understand it well enough."

Bordia slightly raised his eyebrows. "Oh, who could this friend be?"

"He is not in Aslan right now."

The curvature of her mouth made Aurora squint his eyes slightly. Compared to the smile just now, the princess now showed a happiness from her heart.

Ever since the princess had been to Earth, real smiles like this appeared more and more often in front of everyone.

Bordia seemed very disappointed. They conversed politely for a short moment before he took his leave.

Aurora then said, "Princess Huiyin is at Stonehenge."

Aina shook her head and sighed. "She's probably disturbing the peace, and I apologize for her actions."

"This is my duty." Aurora shifted his posture into that of a guardian's position before politely guiding Aina towards Stonehenge.

Aina nodded. She was accustomed to these rules and etiquette from when she was young. It was instilled into her bones. Yet this time, her mind thought of an unrestrained individual who knew nothing about rules and the helpless smile he had on his face when he was using the his last bit of money to pay for a stranger's debt.

He was not handsome, but she still thought of him from time to time before feeling happy secretly.

Aurora's eyes blinked as the princess blanked out. Her star-like eyes couldn't hide any deep thoughts from him.

Earth... What was so nostalgic about that primitive place?

In the Stonehenge Entertainment Area.

There was an entertainment area meant for the serving Aslan royal family. It was safe and it paid emphasis on privacy. It was also the most preferred place for the royal family members to chat and invite guests.

"Your Royal Highness."

Upon seeing Aina, a petite figure jumped up from the sofa, bowed, and raised her hands.

A pair of starry eyes flashed with vigor.

"Don't be naughty." Aina smiled, stretched out her arm, and embraced Lin Huiyin. "Naughty" here had a different meaning.

Lin Huiyin hung on Aina's shoulder with her whole body, "How am I naughty? Hee hee hee."

Aina just looked at her deeply.

"Well, okay. I give up. I have to say that Aurora is a really good choice. As one of Aslan's aristocrats, he is not only polite and is known as a sword master, his father is the Duke, who is an imperial descendent. The rarest part is that he's also very handsome. "

"Since you appreciate him so much, I will leave him to you."

"I do not want to ..." Lin Huiyin covered her mouth. Talking before thinking was really not a good habit.

Aina only faintly smiled. Her star-like eyes looked as if they were saying, "You didn't want him, so you pushed him to me?"

"If a mere swordsmaster is not good enough, how about the Sword Magician Oz? His strength is not below Aurora's, and he is from an ordinary family and is determined to rise. A princess dating a commoner. It would truly be a romantic Cinderella story, and it would certainly cause a sensation throughout the Empire. As long as we give him a little bit of territory, he will surely become the first marshal of the Empire."

"We have to win over such talent to our side." Aina laughed.

"Yes, yes," said Lin Huiyin while nodding like a chicken pecking at rice grains.

"Well, maybe I can talk to my aunt. Someone seems too leisurely and free. Perhaps finding a reliable boyfriend in advance may make her act more like a princess."

"Hey, I was being kind! I'm not an adult yet!" Lin Huiyin jumped up.

Aina just stretched out her hand and rubbed Lin Huiyin's head hard. "Since this is an adults' business, children should not interfere."

"I'm not a child. Well, okay, I'm young. I'm a child. It's too early to look for a boyfriend for me, as there are a hundred harms and no benefit." Lin Huiyin stuck out her little tongue, thinking to herself, "It's all Wang Zheng's fault." How long had her originally cute and sweet sister hung out with him? This little lamb was dyed



black.

"By the way, don't say I didn't help you. I know that you have been very busy recently and certainly would not notice these things, but your Mr. You-know-who, his name was in the student science and technology contribution list. I don't know how he got mixed into it. Seems like the standards for these things have been low recently," Lin Huiyin could not help but say.

Aina finally revealed a pleasant look, then she embraced Huiyin and gently kissed her. "My good sister, rest assured that in the future, when you meet someone you like, I will definitely support you."

"Hee hee, the person I like must be famous across the Galaxy, at the top of the world, unparalleled ..." Although the little princess was young, even young girls had their own standards.

# Chapter 151: Thinking of You

---

Aina could not help but smile. She was just like that back then. However, when one finally met the person that meant something to them...

"Hey! Hey! Daydreaming again? Sigh... not one of you adults are carefree."

Huiyin helplessly waved her hands about. That absolutely adorable expression caused Aina to pinch Huiyin's little face.

"However, the award presentation will be at the Milky Way Alliance's headquarters at Roland Garros. You are not thinking of escaping your duties to attend, are you? If my mom finds out about this, I'll be dead meat too!" Huiyin stuck out her little tongue. She was really afraid of her mom. In fact, there was no one in the royal family that was not afraid of her.

Aina smiled and blinked her eyes. "Do you think the beautiful and wise princess of Aslan is qualified to present the awards to the guests?"

"Yeah, Mommy praised you for being capable as well as being able to uphold the image of the Empire. The old men at the Union Academy of Sciences would love to have you there. Plus, you'd be able to secretly date too. Heh heh, three birds with one stone. You really are smart, Sister," Huiyin retorted.

Bang!

Aina smacked Huiyin's head.

"What do you mean by date? He should be properly addressed as older brother, do you understand?"

"I know, I know! You are always bullying me."

"Okay then, my most adorable little sister. You have sacrificed so much, tell me what you wish to do. I will give you a hand!"

This little girl liked to hide her evil intentions.

"Heh heh, nothing much, actually. Just remember to bring me along when you go out to play." Huiyin showed a sly smile.

This was when Aina realized that she had been tricked. This little girl had predicted what she would do.

In the past, not many people knew the true identity of Huiyin, but as she followed Aina around, more people began to take note of the little princess. Although Huiyin was under the protection of the law for minors and no harm would come to her, a lot of people were secretly concerned for her. This had resulted in her freedom being restricted. Why should Huiyin be restricted though? Her art required inspiration after all.

The entire Aslan royal family's public relations institution

became busy because of the first princess's decision. To Aina, she only had to suggest an idea and the entire institution would complete it at the fastest possible speed.

Student Huiyin shook her head as if she was an insightful old man. Ahh, women!

After Aina disconnected her Skylink, the corners of her mouth curled up. She looked more brilliant than ever, blindingly beautiful.

"Dear Older Sister, according to my personal experience, you cannot afford to treat boys too well, or they will become arrogant. He might even end up liking another girl! You must let him know that the girl he is dating is the best!"

Aina smiled. "My most adorable little sister, wherever did you get your personal experience from? And also, aren't you underestimating your sister's charm?"

Aina was confident in this regard.

Huiyin sighed, forget it. She was too lazy to persuade her even further. In fact, she was merely worried about others doing evil things to her. She did not want her cousin to invest too much and end up regretting it. Why was it that people could be wise when handling other matters but become blinded when it came to matters of the heart?

At this moment Huiyin's Skylink started to ring.

"It's Angela. Pick it up, it might be something urgent," Aina said.

Huiyin unwillingly picked up the device. She hoped that this wouldn't be another message telling her to return home.

But Huiyin's expression suddenly change and her little face showed anguish. This startled Aina.

"Huiyin, what happened?"

After a while, Huiyin shook her head. "Older Sister, do you remember some time ago when I wrote a song but was not satisfied with some of the lyrics? I uploaded it to my official website for anyone to see and, well, the results...here, you listen to it."

Not only were there lyrics, there was even a singer for the song Huiyin had written. The singer had a familiar voice, a voice which possessed deep emotions.

"Turning on the lights and seeing the lonely bed in the room"

"Turning off the lights and an indescribable pain in the heart is all that is left"

"Life passes by like the years"

"And with the whitening of the hair"

"And as you left, there were no news of happiness"

"With the past fading away"

"With the fading dreams"

"Along with the numbing of a heart"

"I miss you so very much, but I can't find traces of you...."

Huiyin was totally immersed in the song. This had a melody that reminded her of her own songs as well as her style. Although she had listened to NOTAFRAID as well as the other tracks, this was the style she preferred the most, but she did not expect the lyrics to have created this sort of feeling.

"I still reminisce every now and then"

"I still relieve the memory"

"I still cry with my eyes closed"

"I still pretend to not care"

"I really miss you very much"

"But I keep lying to myself"

This was the voice of a girl, and it spoke of unrequited love.

"I really miss you very much"

"Let's keep this a secret"

"I really miss you very much"

"Let's keep this in my heart...."

Aina and Huiyin were immersed in the song. The voice was nowhere as sweet as Huiyin's, but this voice belonged to a girl, and she sung it as though it were her own life story. They were both deeply moved by this.

After listening to it for the second time, Huiyin's eyes turned red. She was feeling very emotional, but perhaps every artist was like that. It was as if both the singer and Huiyin had crossed space and time and could relate to each other. Huiyin had always fumbled around with the lyrics, feeling that something was missing. It turned out that the emotions of yearning and pain behind the voice were what she needed but had never experienced.

"It sounds really good, congratulations! This song! Aina really likes it too!"

"This singer is pretty good. What an intense feeling of infatuation. Let me see who she is, I want to hire her as my vocalist...."

Huiyin was stunned upon seeing the name. Aina was also shocked, because this name was very familiar to the both of them.

Ye Zisu

On the far away Earth, a girl looked out her window. Her mind had already wandered off into the distance. She was working towards her goals. The harder she worked towards them, the closer she got to Aina, but the further away she moved from herself.

"I still reminisce every now and then"

"I still relieve the memory"

"I still cry with my eyes closed"

"I still pretend to not care"

"I really miss you very much....."

Ye Zisu was singing from her own heart. Separation had not created more distance between them but rather made her



reminisce more. But Ye Zisu could only keep her feelings in her heart, as this was the only way they could still be friends...

Immortal Puluo's Galaxy, the core hub of the Milky Way Alliance, and also where the Milky Way Alliance's headquarters was located. A giant planet filled with colorful lights which also acted as a deterrent to invaders. This planet symbolized the nature of human interstellar travel – To conquer and dominate!

After the Milky Way Alliance stabilized, this area became the political and cultural center of mankind.

As the headquarters of the human race as well as its allies, it was a neutral territory. It was only responsible for the affairs of the Milky Way Alliance.

Thousands of warships that were armed to the teeth orbited around the planet, performing a variety of tasks. When it came to things like area control and defense, they were the best. They even had advanced means of delivering supplies and transporting passengers, but none of these ships were controlled by businesses. These services were free of charge on the planet of Roland Garros, sponsored by the Alliance. One could enjoy all the benefits of this level for free, but if one wanted premium treatment, they had to pay for it.

The headquarters of the Milky Way Alliance was also one of the greatest creations of human interstellar civilization. It had been hailed as the Great Wall of the Star Age. This artificial planet was the culmination of the efforts of human civilization. Inside it was a captured black dwarf star. (TL Note: Wikipedia "Dyson Sphere")

After numerous levels of alterations, the gravity of the black dwarf star was transformed into a never-ending energy source. This super-heavy star represented the pinnacle of mankind. If there was ever a need, this star could be transformed into a star-destroying weapon. This was the representation of the collective power of the members in the Milky Way Alliance.

The current chairman of the Milky Way Alliance was Ryan Jones from the Gemini Union. He had just taken office this year. The Gemini Union was a powerful system with five habitable planets and it had two stars in stable orbit.

Ryan's public bio stated he was a hundred and seventy centimeters tall, but those who knew the truth stated otherwise. He was in fact only a hundred and sixty centimeters tall. The difference in height could be explained by the platforms in his shoes.

"I was born on Epp and grew up on it. If you grew up under Epp's gravity and could grow to a hundred and fifty centimeters, I'll serve under you."

Every time someone ridiculed his height, this was how Ryan would retort back in a rude, joking tone.

But that was before he became chairman of the union. No one dared to joke about this after he assumed the position of chairman.

The chairman of the Milky Way Alliance was not the supreme

commander of the Milky Way Alliance. The galaxy committees were the ones who ruled this alliance. They were its top ten permanent members. Each member of this committee held a key, and all ten of them were required to activate the planet-destroying weapon, Roland Garros. The chairman was more akin to a housekeeper, coordinating some of the daily affairs and mainly overseeing the development of science, technology, and culture of Roland Garros.

"It is decided then, Tess. Urge the Andromeda Commonwealth to clean up the pirates before the arrival of Christmas. Or at the very least get them out of the league's core business operations, they have seriously disrupted the stability."

Ryan ended the long distance call through a wormhole. He pressed the index finger and thumb of his right hand on his temples. He held his coffee cup with his left hand and prepared to take a gulp, but he realised that the cup was empty.

His secretary had not refilled his cup, which meant that he had reached his daily coffee quota. If he drank any more, that would mean disrupting his sleep for the night. That would then eat in to his performance efficiency the next day, and once his efficiency was disrupted, everything after that would be in a total mess.

The Union's official events on his desk were sorted according to color with yellow being the most urgent. These needed to be given top priority. Blue meant that the think tank had made a specific proposal for that document and it only required his signature as approval to be completed. Red were the most complicated and thorny cases, this usually meant that it required protracted

negotiations. Purple indicated special events that could not be dealt with immediately and required lengthy considerations. The most terrible of them was the bold, black color. These cases meant that he had to make decisions for them by today.

He pressed the button to request for more coffee and forcefully pressed down on his temples. He prepared to deal with the next tricky black-colored case.

Following the Aslan Empire's firm grasp on power, the Milky Way Alliance's influence grew stronger in the last hundred years. The wars in the galaxy had decreased by seventy percent when compared to the last century. This was proof of the alliance advancing human development. There had to be appropriate changes when humans had developed to a certain point.

"Aslan, purple channel."

# Chapter 152: Weightlessness

---

That efficient secretary of his had sent him a message. It was brief, but it demonstrated the importance of the situation.

Purple. This was a special situation that did not require immediate attention.

However, Ryan immediately chose to settle it immediately. In the Alliance, Aslan was a special existence, and it had priority in many areas, especially since Aslan was now fully supporting the Alliance and was contributing to the Milky Way Alliance.

He opened the channel, and three seconds later, Aslan's First Royal Housekeeper's calm expression appeared in front of Ryan's eyes.

The news that was passed down to him caused Ryan to widen his eyes. "There is no other alternative. In order to show our respect towards the Princess, we will assist her in extending invitations throughout the Alliance."

Aslan's First Princess and the future Empress wanted to present awards to the Alliance's university students who had significant contributions in the sciences.

Aslan continued to demonstrate its affinity towards innovation and growth. It has to be said that Aslan was the empire that possessed the strongest military strength, and its current actions served to dazzle others. The previous time they had made a request

regarding Earth... in the past, Aslan had despised the backwater Solar System and felt that it was just an insignificant place...

However, Ryan just couldn't understand the situation. The Alliance had so many activities going on, yet the Aslan Empire had set their sights on the University Students' Science Awards presentation? Three months from now was actually the Universe's Nobel Prize Presentation. Was that not a more suitable platform to demonstrate their might?

At this point, Ryan smacked his forehead. The Princess, Aina Aslan, was a student. The University Student's Science Awards was something that would be close to her as it celebrated individuals of her age! Furthermore, it would be able to expand her influence among peers of a similar age.

The Princess was being nice. He would have to personally handle this situation.

Aslan's Royal College.

In an independent training room, under the influence of 10 times gravity, two people were panting heavily as they exchanged blows. One of them, even though he was huffing heavily, still possessed a regal air. He was Aslan's rising star, the Sword Saint Aurora.

Confronting him was a person who was no less famous. Both of his hands were grasping onto a longsword that was as tall as a human yet was only two fingers wide. The sword gently swayed in front of him, much like a living creature, twisting and turning. If

one looked closely, they would realize that on the blade of the sword, it consisted of numerous dragonscales that were joined together. It seemed as though the sword was flexible and would be able to magically twist and turn during a fight.

The person was none other than Sword Magician Oz.

He was a commoner but had also become one of the Empire's rising stars. He was strong and his name was known by many. The two of them were Aslan's twin rising stars of the younger generation.

"We will stop here for today." Oz suddenly sheathed his sword and spoke lazily.

Aurora's long sword drew an arc in a beautiful flourish before he placed it back in its sheath. His movements were like that of a beautifully painted work by an artist, graceful and artistic. It was a pity that in this gravity chamber, there was no one else other than Oz. If he was in public, his handsomeness coupled with his graceful actions that happened naturally would undoubtedly cause numerous girls to swoon over him.

Oz helplessly shook his head. "There is no need to tire ourselves out."

Aurora let out a slight smile. "Nobles have to always act the part."

"Nobles? Psh. When have we ever been serious? If you win, you

have the right to woo the princess. Otherwise, you should scram!" said Oz.

"More importantly, how could such a noble and holy thing be treated so nonchalantly?"

"You b\*tch, can you hurry up and tell me? What happened?" Oz was infuriated by this chap.

The distance between the two's social statuses was large, but they were very good friends. This was something that the people around them could never understand why.

"Firstly, our duel has to gain the recognition of the princess, especially our promise to each other. Furthermore, it has to be in public. We need to invite a respectable referee. Ah. Where are you going... I haven't finished speaking! This is very rude.."

Aurora had not finished speaking, but Oz had already walked off. That brat Aurora was quite easy to get along with when he was silent. However, once he started talking, it made people so furious that they would like to kick his face in viciously!

Of course, that train of thought would only come from the Sword Magician Oz.

Wang Zheng and the rest had no break at all. When one round of training ended, they were marched off for another day of training. At the end, other than a few who had managed to stay alert, the



rest were relying on their willpower to stay awake. Even then, 15 people had collapsed. However, these individuals were not eliminated. Eliminating such warriors would just be too cruel.

After another day of training had ended, no one even had any energy left in them to eat. All of them fell asleep in a couple of moments.

Some things could just not be hidden. Until the end, only Achilles, Lear, Lie Xin, Taros, and Raston were able to remain in a decent state. Of course, there was now the addition of Wang Zheng.

Such training was considered child's play. To be frank, although the training wasn't light, in actual fact, Wang Zheng ought to have felt quite tired. However, instead, he actually felt quite comfortable. This was because whenever his body felt tired, he could feel an influx of warm energy entering his body. Although it was weak, it was able to reduce his fatigue. Wang Zheng's first thought was that he was... photosynthesizing...?

Could it be he had become a tree??

Of course, that was a joke. This was the strength of the Primordial Regression Technique. This was what allowed one to become a super soldier. Bonehead was not exaggerating. Wang Zheng was keenly awaiting the Primordial Regression Technique's second stage.

After a week, the second phase of training had ended. Su Yan felt

quite emotional. This group of participants had been the most monstrous batch yet. Regardless of the training, they had been able to handle it and would rather faint than withdraw.

Lear, Achilles, and Lie Xin had demonstrated their capabilities as captains. Raston and Taros were not bad, but as they had experienced too much and were in different positions, the two of them lacked something inside their bones. On the other hand, that Wang Zheng was a completely different thing altogether. Although his qualifications were no different from the average participant and he lacked leadership ability, he was extremely tough and he could handle even the toughest training and after that could still eat and sleep as per normal.

It was like he was a simple-minded but physically well-developed fool.

In comparison, after struggling as best he could, Zhang Shan had fainted a total of six times during the second phase of training... this could also have been considered to have been a new record. However, this person still persisted to the end. Although he was physically the weakest, his spirit was commendable, hence he was not eliminated. Furthermore, a soldier with strong willpower was extremely important. Seen in another way, his existence would motivate the others. Yet willpower could only bring one so far. During the third phase of training, he would most likely be unable to prevent himself from being eliminated.

On the spaceship.

In the end, there were only 66 participants left. Half of them had

already been eliminated. They looked towards Demon Island with a tinge of nostalgia. This experience had branded them indelibly. It could be considered a form of transformation, even including those who had been eliminated. All of them had reached a new level.

Those who had to leave had left. Those who remained would continue.

The second phase was truly hell. No one could imagine what the third phase would be like.

From the two phases of training, it could be seen that the group from the Moon was just too strong. The unbeatable Achilles with his Eight Stars were unquestionably strong. Currently, no one was on their level. This was also a tradition of the Moon. They had decided upon their captain early on and they often showed absolute power. However, these individuals from the Moon were gloomy because Atos had been eliminated. According to what Atos had said, it was likely that Taros was the one who had acted. On the other hand, Taros did not say anything to agree or disagree with that fact.

On Earth's side, Lear performed quite satisfactorily. It could be seen that he was quite strong. However, he did not seem very competitive, and there were even hints that he was trying to keep a low profile. Despite that, that Fatty Luo Fei's true colors had shown and attention was shined upon him. Lear definitely possessed a good sense of judgment. That Fatty had performed too shockingly during the second phase, other than the fact that he liked to complain.

Additionally, Earth possessed quite a few decent people. Wang Zheng, Meng Tian, Zhang Runan. It was a pity that the Earthlings were too factional. Their relationship with Lear was ordinary, and they even treated Wang Zheng as a leader...

Yet Su Yan was clear that such actions were impossible.

Looking at the current situation, Achilles had no problem seizing the number one position. Furthermore, as a person from the Moon, Su Yan was very concerned about him.

"Everyone, I would firstly like to congratulate you for completing the second phase of training. You have taken yet another step on this long and winding road. The third phase is also the last phase of training. It is space training."

Su Yan smiled. No one seemed very surprised. This was something that had to be experienced.

To be a warrior in the age of space exploration, being accustomed to space was a foundational ability.

"Those of you sitting here might have experienced some form of training, or perhaps this might be your first time for some of you. Regardless, all of you need to adapt quickly. Falling short at the last step would be a pity."

After spending a period of time with him, everyone knew that Su

Yan was a smiling tiger. Although he seemed warm and approachable, he was definitely one who was merciless.

"Sir, this is not really fair. Could we not give those who are here for the first time a bit more time?" Zhang Shan asked.

Being used to space was something normal to the people of the Moon, the Republic of Caragal, Hades Republic, and the sort. Some of them might have even experienced space in primary school. However, for the people of Earth and Mars, it was not the case. They were mostly like Zhang Shan, they had never had any training in this aspect. As a result, Zhang Shan could only clench his teeth and steel his resolve to ask a question like this. He did not want to fall at this last step.

"Keke, Zhang Shan. This world has never been fair. If you don't want to be eliminated, you need to work harder."

When it came to this aspect, Su Yan did not like to scold his students, he would always patiently explain himself. However, this time, it was as good as not saying anything.

The spaceship arrived at a spaceport near the Moon. This would be the training location of the third phase.

"This place is specially designed to train for space warfare. Get ready. You will undergo a basic test."

From their expressions, it looked as though it was not the first

time Lear and the rest had been here.

Were they just going to experience a weightless environment?

With the standard of IG, it would definitely not be so simple to merely be able to maintain one's balance and to move effectively in zero gravity. These were not a big deal for those who were extremely athletic.

When the training shuttle's doors opened, what appeared in front of the participants was a giant, sphere-shaped space. Inside were numerous stars that simulated the sky.

What was this all about?

Su Yan looked at the participants. "The test is simple. All of you will go in. Once you have entered, the door will close. The entire space will rotate and you have to find the exit. Whoever finds the exit will have passed and the sphere will rotate again.

The participants then entered the weightless area. For people like Wang Zheng and Zhang Shan, it was their first time experiencing this. Once they entered, they felt strange. It felt as though their minds were buzzing and as though their brains were going to fly out of their heads!

# Chapter 153: The Mighty Mountain Maiden!

---

Meng Tian's performance was not bad, and she had quickly adapted to the situation; it was clear that she had some training in this area. For the people from the Moon... those brats were extremely at ease and stayed upright... it was as though there was no difference in gravity to them!

The people from the Republic of Caragal and the Hades Republic also performed decently. These people from space cities were extremely familiar with weightlessness, so this was not difficult for them.

Zhang Shan covered his mouth. F\*\*k this. He actually felt like vomiting after entering zero gravity.

Everyone was looking at him. Even those who had no common sense also knew that puking in zero gravity was extremely disgusting.

Zhang Shan tried to resist, he had to resist! He could not humiliate himself. It was said that when one was dizzy, they ought to focus their attention on something. He tried to focus on something... that's right... beautiful girls! Beautiful girls! Beautiful girls! Nude girls! Nude girls! At this point, Zhang Runan's image appeared in his mind. In a flash, Zhang Shan was finally at peace.

F\*\*k! The supermanly sister was truly quite tyrannical and fearsome!

After approximately 10 minutes, everyone had gotten used to the zero gravity.

The three generals were also observing the participants' performances. During previous IG trainings, they had no time nor interest in observing. However, this time it was different because other than the five captains, there were just too many other outstanding students. In the past, in order to ensure that more people would pass, they had to reduce the difficulty of training. However, this time, despite training being even tougher, the number of people that passed was even greater!

The three of them could see signs of the Solar System recovering from a state of decline.

"Those from the space cities will have an advantage in the third phase of training," Lie Wuqing said as he shook his head. Lie Xin was still performing well, but the rest of the Martians were a bit slower.

"You can't put it that way. This training is about giving them confidence in space." Drachmach smiled. All those who had been pilots knew that as a pilot in space, it was easy to lose one's sense of direction. This was considered just the smallest of things. In space, there wasn't even the sense of up and down. If one was alert, that would be fine, but in the midst of battle, many soldiers would definitely become lost.

Hence, being able to identify their position in space and to gain that confidence was a basic skill.



"Su Yan, you can begin," Meng Ao said. He was most concerned for Wang Zheng at the moment. He was extremely interested in this young man. It was clear that it was his first time in a zero gravity environment. However, what his eyes saw was that he was neither flustered nor helpless. Instead, he saw a sparkle of excitement in his eyes; it was as though war was a game to him.

This sort of person was either a genius or a madman.

"Yes, General," Su Yan replied. "All participants take note, we are about to begin the rotation of the sphere."

After he spoke, the only exit closed. The entire sphere began to rotate and everyone focused their eyes on the position of the exit. However, as the sphere rotated, the entire sky was filled with stars, which caused everyone to see stars instead.

The rotation was not fast, but when it finally stopped, everything had disappeared.

Edison immediately pushed against the center column and was the first one to rush out. He had memorized the position of the exit.

However, very quickly, Edison's entire body slammed against the wall.

Failure!

"What is going on? The exit was clearly over here," Edison said bitterly.

Bang!

An electric current coursed through the wall and Edison's entire body was paralyzed for a moment. At this point, Su Yan's voice was heard. "Don't randomly guess where the exit is. Mistakes will be punished. Edison, minus 1 point."

"This brat really is a fool. The circumstances have clearly changed, and his actions were pointless!"

It was clear that everyone became more cautious. Under thousands of staring eyes, making a mistake was minor, but embarrassing oneself in front of others was not.

Wang Zheng gave a small smile. He had been ready to launch himself forward, but he saw that Zhang Shan had already flown forward. Wang Zheng paused for a moment.

When everyone saw that it was Zhang Shan, they laughed. Earth's "[Relentless Mountain Maiden](#)". This was his nickname given by the rest. He fought repeatedly but was defeated repeatedly, and even despite being defeated repeatedly, he continued to fight repeatedly! This was a strange group of Earthlings. Wang Zheng seemed quite reserved, but he had already performed two miracles. He had tied with Achilles for first place and had not been lapped during the training. Meng Tian was

beautiful and capable. Zhang Runan looked like a real man; even Zhang Shan was like a maiden compared to her.

Zhang Shan did not hold back. He rushed in the direction of his choice with all his effort. If he made a mistake, the force of the collision would definitely almost knock him out. In addition to the electric shock, he would definitely take a serious blow.

Everyone's mouths widened into large smiles. Just as they were expecting a human pancake to appear, Zhang Shan knocked open the exit...

Everyone was shocked. Su Yan also couldn't believe his eyes.

Zhang Shan had created a new record for the quickest to exit!

Standing in the area where gravity was restored, he gently dusted his uniform. "Such a simple game. Does this even count as training?"

F\*\*k... what a b\*\*tard!

That's right. This mountain grandpa liked to act cool. On the surface he seemed calm and composed, but deep down, he felt extremely redeemed. He had finally given those guys a taste of their own medicine. Too easy!

The three generals couldn't help but smile. "Looks like we forgot something. Zhang Shan is from the Physics Department and his

father is a famous physicist from Earth. Spatial awareness comes very naturally to him."

The feeling of being first was absolutely refreshing. He could now leisurely watch the others while scratching his head.

Just because he looked large and muscular, it did not mean he was a fool. This brother was actually a traveler of the path of wisdom.

In battle, there was not much need for physics concepts. However, Zhang Shan had been looking at spatial models since he was young, and they were significantly more complex than this. Orientation and positioning was now ingrained in his very bones.

"Replay the scene slightly. Alright. Good. Stop."

The screen froze. Drachmach's eyes lit up. On the screen, just before Zhang Shan had moved, Wang Zheng had already started moving in the direction of the exit. From his position, it seemed as though he had chosen the same location Zhang Shan had gone to. However, when he saw that Zhang Shan had moved, he had stopped.

Drachmach did not miss that subtle action.

"This brat is truly heaven-defying!" Lie Wuqing couldn't help but exclaim. To be frank, he was very conflicted. He was significantly conflicted. To see such an excellent seedling not possess Ability X,

and as his gene score was just too low, his chance of awakening an ability was just too low. Even if Wang Zheng had a gene score of 60, they would definitely spare no resource in helping him awaken his abilities. His mind told him to let Wang Zheng go, but his heart told him otherwise. With his performance, Wang Zheng kept the generals at the edge of their seats.

Even Drachmach, who sought perfection, couldn't let him go. Otherwise, he would never have noticed such a small thing.

"Perhaps it was chance. Continue," Meng Ao said.

The zero gravity sphere started to rotate. After experiencing it once, everyone opened their eyes wide. It was as though their eyeballs would fly out of their sockets and stick to the exit. Yet once the rotation stopped, everyone was disoriented again.

In just a flash, Wang Zheng flew out.

There was no difficulty in this.

The door opened.

When he entered, Zhang Shan was already waiting for him and the two of them shared a high five. "Mighty 007!"

This was truly relaxing.

At this moment, everyone knew that it was not luck. In addition, he had made his decision so quickly. It only proved that such a degree of disorientation in space held no meaning to them.

Actually, it wasn't that easy! It was just that these individuals were people who could very well win the Milky Way Alliance's University Science Awards!

After several rotations, people would gradually become disorientated. Before long, people started to puke. It was fortunate that everyone had brought bags to puke into; if not, the entire place would resemble a garbage dump.

This task was significantly more difficult than the second phase. The second phase could be completed with sheer grit. However, for this phase, if one could find the exit, that would be great. If not? Well... one would have to pray to the gods.

Achilles, Lear, Raston, Taros, and Lie Xin were able to find the exit within 10 minutes before leaving in that order.

It was clear that the "ordinary people" would require quite a bit more time before they could find the exit. Without the orientation from the ground, it required one to first adapt their body to the zero gravity before they were able to get a feel for finding the exit.

There were also a few individuals who were punished. For example, their old friend Carl. He vomited from the start to the end and had been electrocuted over 20 times, but he was unable to find the exit.

Meng Tian and Zhang Runan were able to find the exit within 30 minutes and were considered average.

Student Zhang Shan was motionless with an imposing aura. One by one, those who came out finally realized that the Mountain Maiden had been acting cool, but they could say nothing about it. It was clear that in the third phase of training, he had performed excellently.

The slowest individuals actually vomited till they fainted, and some did not even get out of the sphere. There were nine of them.

The winds had changed and they finally blew in favor of the Mountain Maiden.

During the third phase of training, physical fitness was not important; what was important was the mind.

Wang Zheng, Zhang Shan, Achilles, and Lear were invincible in this aspect.

Achilles and Lear were the first ones to adapt to the situation. They were behind Wang Zheng and Zhang Shan, but not by much.

Some people were born with the ability to adapt effortlessly, with the ability to perceive multidimensional structures clearly.

Many of the participants also took quite a bit of time before being able to move in their desired direction accurately. Usually, it was easy to move in their chosen direction in space. However, in this situation, they realized that they were unable to. Furthermore, in zero gravity, performing difficult turns could easily spell disaster if they could not control their bodies well enough.

Many participants wanted to show off their abilities in zero gravity by coming up with a string of poses. However, when the training began, they couldn't control themselves and ended up vomiting all over the place.

In the midst of all this, the third phase had finally been completed. The one with the best results was Zhang Shan, so naturally he felt very proud.

Actually, Zhang Shan knew that Wang Zheng had let him go first. Zhang Shan really needed the extra points. Being first would allow him to stay on the IG team, so this was incomparably important to him.

Back in space, the Mountain Maiden was extremely proud and he felt invincible.

The three phases of training had ended, and the IG selection would temporarily pause. Originally, the decision of who would pass would have been made immediately, but this time it was different. There had been changes to the schedule as there were 60 participants left. They would return to the college and await the second selection competition.



When faced with such an excellent number of reserves, Meng Ao and the generals had to be careful. They had to pick the best of the best.

Regardless, after this selection, everyone had made new friends... and new enemies.

To the people of Earth, the students of Ares College were incomparably proud. Zeus College only had two students left and Apollo College had been completely eliminated. Ares College's most glorious point was that all four had participated and all four had been chosen. Additionally, Meng Tian had gotten the top score for phase 1, Wang Zheng had the top score for phase 2, and Zhang Shan held the top score for phase 3.

Ares College had not felt so proud in ages. The four of them realized that when they returned, the entire college would be there to welcome them back.

In truth, Wang Zheng and the rest were shocked. They had only left for a month; who would have expected that they would have received such a warm welcome.

"Wang Zheng, you're awesome!"

"Zhang Shan, I love you! Give me your babies!"

After hearing all of this and indulging in cheers, Zhang Shan

straightened his head and looked forward.

The one who received the warmest welcome was naturally Meng Tian. She was a female goddess.

Within the cheers, only Zhang Runan was silent. The upcoming IG selection would not be so relaxed.

Zhang Shan's "Shan" means Mountain in Chinese. Hence the nickname Mountain Maiden is a pun and an insult simultaneously.

# Chapter 154: The King of Dueling

---

Gu Te felt quite proud. This was what it meant to live. He had originally thought that he had been forced into a dead end, but in the darkness, a glimmer of hope appeared. These four really made him feel quite happy.

When one reached Gu Te's age and position, all that was left to do was bicker and compete against other similarly old and prestigious people. However, what was most important to them was to prove to themselves that they too could be a good principal and develop their students to their best.

At their age, withdrawing from society quietly was equivalent to denying one's achievements throughout their life! They had to go out with a bang! Being mediocre was something no one wanted.

In the group of people, Yan Xiaosu, Ye Zisu, An Mei, Du Qingqing, Yao Ailun, and Chen Xiu were cheering the most vigorously.

Frankly speaking, when Wang Zheng and the rest had left for the selection, they did not expect much. So long as they did not get themselves eliminated, that in itself would be a blessing. But who would have expected such a result?

Upon returning to a familiar dormitory, Wang Zheng and Zhang Shan heavily collapsed on their beds. It was truly too comfortable.

"Hey! Don't just lie there. Did you meet any pretty girls who you

can introduce me to?"

"Yeah! The selection was full of beautiful girls!" Zhang Shan smiled. "As beautiful as the Manly Sister!"

The looks of anticipation on Yao Ailun and Chen Xiu's faces were quickly replaced by looks of shock, as though they had been hit by a lightning bolt.

"I can't believe that you were able to obtain such results... it looks like the standard of this batch isn't much," Yao Ailun spoke candidly.

Zhang Shan immediately sat up. "Bulls\*\*t! This brother here lost a few layers of skin to obtain these results. With your puny frame, you'd definitely die in just half a day!"

Yao Ailun and Chen Xiu looked at Wang Zheng. Wang Zheng merely nodded his head. "Mountain Maiden isn't bragging, it was truly difficult."

At this point, the entire dormitory fell silent.

"Mountain... Maiden?"

Yao Ailun and Chen Xiu looked at each other in the eye before exploding in laughter. Zhang Shan felt quite helpless. That b\*\*tard had clearly forgotten to tell them why.

On the other hand, in the female dormitory, a large group of girls had crowded together. They were currently asking Meng Tian all sorts of questions.

Meng Tian was not used to telling long stories; she would reply bluntly whatever came to mind. However, when it came to the story of the Mountain Maiden, at that point in time, everyone burst out into laughter.

With the speed of which girls spread news, even Student Zhang Shan could only feel embarrassed in times to come.

Zhang Shan sneezed. The dormitory seemed quite cold; it seemed as though something wasn't right.

As Yao Ailun and Chen Xiu listened to Zhang Shan's vivid description of training, their faces all turned pale. How was this a selection? It was basically a death camp!

Zhang Shan did not exaggerate things. He had relied on the last phase of training for his comeback. On the other hand, Wang Zheng had remained silent from the start of his story till the end. It was like he had fallen asleep.

Zhang Shan shot a glance towards Wang Zheng. From a young age, he had never been seen as incapable. Even when he was faced with something he was unable to accomplish, others couldn't even imagine the difficulty of his problems. However, he truly felt respect for Wang Zheng and his abilities.

With someone like him, they would definitely rush into the skies above and make an impact! More importantly, if he were to battle alongside him, he would never have any regrets!

Just before he left, Su Yan had also personally talked to Zhang Shan. What Zhang Shan lacked was a systematic form of training. He recommended him to go back and not take things easy anymore. At this point in time, Zhang Shan's potential had already been ignited. He had decided to abandon the path of a physicist. During the second round of selection on Demon Island, he would definitely lose the infamous title of the Mountain Maiden!

On the other hand, in the female dormitory, Ye Zisu was quietly listening to Meng Tian's stories. Every time she heard of something that concerned Wang Zheng, Ye Zisu would anxiously clench her fists. It was as though she could live his experiences vicariously.

An Mei sighed beside her. This was driving her crazy. During the period where Wang Zheng was not around, she had wanted Ye Zisu to meet some outstanding guys. That way, she could save herself the suffering. However, it was no use. When Wang Zheng was not around, Ye Zisu was dispirited and unenergetic, yet when he came back, she was back to normal.

This was really driving her crazy. As sisters, An Mei really wanted to destroy Wang Zheng!

However, Ye Zisu's words had left her speechless.

As one lived, they would meet people they liked. This was already their greatest fortune.

After IG training, these kids had been awakened; it was like they had a qualitative change. As a result, they felt quite uncomfortable in this peaceful and harmonious environment. Such a feeling felt foreign, as though it was from a previous life they had. At the same time, this was something that was difficult for them to feel again.

Before sleeping, Zhang Shan was determined to wake up early. However, when he awoke, the sun was already high in the sky and his companions had left already. It seemed as though he could not control his body when it needed to relax slightly.

Zhang Shan looked over at a neat and tidy bed. That b\*\*tard Wang Zheng had woken up early again. He was like a robot. Regardless of the changes to his environment, he didn't react. How could he adapt so well?

Taking a break for a day wouldn't kill him. Student Zhang Shan hummed a little tune as he brushed his teeth. He felt quite proud as he looked at his face which held a trace of heroic temperament. He ruffled his hair. It seemed slightly long, and if he could cut it a bit shorter, he would seem more alert. Only then could he live up to his idol's image.

Meng Tian had also woken up a bit later than usual. She first took a bath before attentively styling her hair. This was a habit she had. She was able to organize her thoughts as she sat there quietly.

Even with a change in environment, she was able to adapt more quickly than others. Yet having an opportunity to rest and relax also made her extremely happy. That sort of strict training was truly unbearably tormenting.

For these two days, other than maintaining her usual training, she would take the opportunity to relax.

Although they were back in school, Gu Te gave the group three days of rest. Everyone understood how intense IG training was. The four students being able to return unscathed was a blessing from the heavens, and he could not be cruel.

Zhang Runan had awoken early. She immediately went to the Art Club and unsurprisingly was the first one there.

In the world of art, she would be able to obtain peace of mind and strength. In here, she had something she wanted to pursue. However, after experiencing the IG selection, her person had changed. Compared to the time before, she was now a little more calm and a little less willing to run away.

Looking at the rays of light that passed through the window, she could see a crow occasionally fly by. This feeling was truly beautiful.

Compared to Student Wang... there was no change in him at all. He woke up early as usual, went for his morning exercise, and then proceeded to fill his tummy. If he had to make a comparison before the training and school, to him, the main difference was that one



allowed him to eat his fill and the other did not.

However, there were still minute changes to him. Wang Zheng felt more carefree. Otherwise, he would not be able to be one with his environment.

Furthermore, he had missed quite a few classes, so he would have to work hard to make up for the lost time. However, the notes for class had already been sent to his Skylink. He would just need to spend some time to catch up. For practical experiments, the school had given him the green light to use it freely, so there were no problems there as well.

After all that had happened, Wang Zheng did not change significantly. However, his and the team's success had brought about changes to their historic college. Before long, there were numerous students from other colleges coming and going through the now famous Ares College.

Visiting other colleges was a time-worn tradition. However, it was usually people from less prestigious colleges visiting more prestigious ones. Ares College was a military college, so there were generally fewer females. Furthermore, they weren't allowed to show off their prestige, and as a result, few people paid attention to them. However, things were different now. The IG training results had been released throughout the colleges, and it had been announced throughout the internet in numerous different shapes and forms.

However, the most famous individual was definitely not Wang Zheng but Meng Tian instead. She was beautiful, intelligent, and

also a goddess of war on top of that!

Moving back to the four participants, they had become busy with their own activities. Summer vacation was approaching and so were their exams. Regardless of the reason, failing was something they did not want.

On the practical aspect of things, they had experienced IG training and did not have to worry about it. However, when it came to the theoretical aspect of things, they had to quickly grasp the concepts. Tyrant Su had wanted to host a celebration but cancelled it in the end in light of the situation. There would be opportunities to do so in the future anyway.

After busying himself for a week, Student Wang had finished cramming the topics he had missed for the Mecha and Physics Departments. Physics was pretty easy for him, so simply scanning through the information was sufficient. The Mecha Department topics, on the other hand, were very operational, hence it was easy to understand. With regards to memorizing information, although Student Wang had a low gene score, his memory was still pretty good.

The weekend had arrived and Wang Zheng met up with Tyrant Su. He still had to comply with his contract, and he had not played CT for a while. It would be good to relax and go for a spar or two.

It was quite unfortunate that the IG training did not possess any mecha training or battles, but it looked as though this would be part of the second round of training. Wang Zheng was eagerly anticipating it. If it was the case, that would be wonderful and

would just be too cool.

Days without Skeleton around were usually quite dull. Solon spun his pen around his finger listlessly. His current position in the company was tied to Skeleton's success, and it was slightly challenging to maintain it. However, what truly worried him was how Skeleton would always appear out of the blue without a fixed schedule.

Although Skeleton had defeated the Shadow of Atlantis as well as the Strongest King of Mars in the previous battle, it did not deter any of the challengers who were interested in fighting Skeleton. Instead, it had only kindled the desire of more players who wanted to challenge Skeleton. Within the challengers were people from the Tyrannical Clash of Kings competition.

These experts had finally decided to show themselves.

One of them was from Earth's Clash of Kings competition. In two years, he had obtained the title of the strongest player seven times. He was part of the professional team COO and was their mid laner, the Killing God "Bragging Simon". He had announced a challenge and was confident he would beat Skeleton. He also claimed that he had discovered Skeleton's greatest weakness.

People who bragged like him were too many to count. However, Bragging Simon was not the same. He was one of Earth's brightest and strongest CT stars, so it was likely that he was not exaggerating.

Furthermore, although he was known as Bragging Simon, his skill was truly at the top. He piloted his mech with monstrous skill and was calm and collected even in the heat of battle. His ability was proven time and time again during the Clash of Kings competition.

When it was announced that Skeleton was online, the first challenger that came to Solon's mind was Bragging Simon.

Like a well-trained military platoon, when Solon walked out, all of the staff started to work feverishly.

"Begin!"

"Yes, Boss!"

All of the people got to work. It looked as though the salary this month might be doubled.

The CT administrators released an announcement: Skeleton VS Bragging Simon

It did not require any fancy advertisement. Bragging Simon never bragged. His position in the Earth's CT circuit was incomparable. Even in the past, the most popular players of the amateur circle were not even worthy of his attention.

However, things were different now. Everyone wanted to see a battle between Simon and Skeleton to see who was the real god

between them.

From Simon's self-confident expression, it seemed as though he possessed a trick up his sleeve. Even numerous players in the professional circuit had chimed in with their views on the forums.

They had also seen Skeleton's competition videos. His solo fighting abilities were unparalleled. In a group battle, although Skeleton's performance was decent, it was still dependent on one's ability. His team play was good, but not godly. However, in such a competition, people were not concerned about one's team battle abilities but rather their own personal strength!

This was extremely important to professional players. One first had to have personal skill to reach the top. Only to rise further did they have to develop their strength as a team. However, without personal skill, it was meaningless to talk about one's team fighting abilities!

Simon, who had been doing daily training with his corps, immediately accepted the invitation.

It has to be said that even his teammates were excited.

# Table of Contents

## [Tempest of the Stellar War](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Acknowledgement](#)

[Chapter 101: Fixing the EQ Light Bulb](#)

[Chapter 102: Vanguard](#)

[Chapter 103: The Princess' Coming of Age Ceremony](#)

[Chapter 104: Separated By Love](#)

[Chapter 105: Group Battle](#)

[Chapter 106: Danger](#)

[Chapter 107: A Show](#)

[Chapter 108: Impressive War Emperor](#)

[Chapter 109: Let Old Deer Tremble!](#)

[Chapter 110: Little Red Noob, Let's Get on the Bed Together](#)

[Chapter 111: Imperfect... Jewels](#)

[Chapter 112: The Intelligent Tyrant Su](#)

[Chapter 113: 10 vs 10](#)

[Chapter 114: As Though God Sent You To Punish Us!](#)

[Chapter 115: The Ultimate God](#)

[Chapter 116: Academy X](#)

[Chapter 117: The Sun God](#)

[Chapter 118: Europa](#)

[Chapter 119: Brother Runan's Might](#)

[Chapter 120: Command or Support](#)

[Chapter 121: Demon Island](#)

[Chapter 122: Zerg!](#)

[Chapter 123: Become a Demon or Die!](#)

[Chapter 124: Enjoying the Excitement of Blood and Fire!](#)

[Chapter 125: Schoolmates and Teammates](#)

[Chapter 126: Goddess of War!](#)

[Chapter 127: Strange Talent](#)

[Chapter 128: Split into Two](#)

[Chapter 129: Eating is also a Superpower!](#)

[Chapter 130: Fatty Has Ability After All!](#)

[Chapter 131: Eliminating Brainworms](#)

[Chapter 132: Single Arrow Sealing!](#)

[Chapter 133: Atlantis Mech Warrior](#)

[Chapter 134: Trashy Deer](#)

[Chapter 135: Almighty Mech](#)

[Chapter 136: Whipped](#)

[Chapter 137: The Most Pathetic Duel In History](#)

[Chapter 138: A King from the Lie Family of Mars](#)

[Chapter 139: Ronin's Nine Successive Strikes.](#)

[Chapter 140: Lie Guang's Pride](#)

[Chapter 141: To Settle the Milk Box\(es\)](#)

[Chapter 142: Popularity](#)

[Chapter 143: Youth](#)

[Chapter 144: Upgraded Training](#)

[Chapter 145: All Sorts of Supernatural Powers](#)

[Chapter 146: Power](#)

[Chapter 147: An Unleashed Fatty is Scary!](#)

[Chapter 148: Dash.](#)

[Chapter 149: A Gasp of Surprise](#)

[Chapter 150: Peerless Sisters](#)

[Chapter 151: Thinking of You](#)

[Chapter 152: Weightlessness](#)

[Chapter 153: The Mighty Mountain Maiden!](#)

[Chapter 154: The King of Dueling](#)